

GIFT OF JAH

FOREWORD

Matthew translates to **The Gift of Jah** and so this work is titled. It is a work in progress and you will see how it evolves into the final production, right before your very eyes.

Essentially, Matthew, one of Jesus' Disciples, gives his account or testimony of his experience with his Lord, Master and Saviour, Jesus Christ. His emphasis, however, is skewed from the side of the parables and this work presents **the Gift of Jah** summarized in **the parables or object lessons** as told therein.

The first piece I did on **Matthew 24** usurp **chapter 21: These Two: Alpha and Omega** which I viewed many months ago having seen the beauty of the Word and eyed to complete first, but the services at Church changed my gaze to do it first, in honour of a presentation that our beloved brother Counsellor did on the Evil Servant and the Wise Servant providing meat in due season to his house.

I had seen and understood **Matthew 21** from my own experience with Jesus when He took me to Florida without food or money or a place to stay and to Church on that Sabbath to confirm what was explained to me already about the meaning of the **number 21**. Please see my testimonial as it is update for this experience. Suffice it to say Yeshua called Jesus is the **Alpha and Omega, Beginning and End, the Author and Finisher of our Faith and the First and the Last and I dare to say, the in between.**

Please view all that is written in **the Gift of Jah** from that **Prophetic or Living Parable** in **Luke 2: 41-52**, which when he was 12 years old was a prophecy of his death 21 years after. From this his first visit on becoming a male fit to take on adulthood the Spirit revealed the will of God for His life and all this climaxes in **Chapters 21 through to Chapters 28.**

CONTENTS

CHPS.

TITLES FOR THE PARABLES

21



THESE TWO: THE ALPHA & THE OMEGA

Culminates in:

(The Parables of 1: The Man with the Vineyard and Two Sons 2: Vineyard and the Householder, His Servants, Son and Husbandmen)

22



FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD:

PARABLE OF MARRIAGE SUPPER & THE WEDDING GARMENT

23



FAITH IN THE SPIRIT:

(WOES OR JOYS? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

24



THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (A prophetic expose`)

Linked to:

(The Parable of the Fig Tree, when its branch is tender and puts forth leaves ye know the Summer of His Coming is nigh)

25



THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL – THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN: THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM, THE KING OF GLORY

CONTENTS

26



THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST ('THE KISS OF JUDAS')

27



THE PARABLE OF ELIAS THIRD COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1,2...3

28



THE PARABLE OF ELIAS THIRD COMING CONTINUED: THE REST OF THE FAITHFUL

THE MEASURE OF LEVI MATTHEW 5

INTRODUCTION:

The summit, the highest point or purpose pertains and attends to that of the measure of Levi, being joined, attached or becoming one with God or Holiness. In fact so are all the measures of the fullness of God. They are all like summits of the Mountain of God as depicted by the 7 Summits upon which the City of Jerusalem was built. We shall examine the measure of Levi, the one who is joined, attached or one with God, to see if we can grasp the fullness of the measure. Levi is the fifth measure upon the measuring rod that **Matthew, the gift of Jah, chapter 5** speaks to.

Chapter 5 is well known by the title: **The Sermon on the Mount**, and of a truth it captures the lofty grandeur or summits of the teachings of Christ, the Levitical High Priest. By His appellation or title of being the Word of God, Christ is the Author and Preacher of every Sermon recorded in the Bible.

Biblesermonsbythepreacher.com is a testament to His Ministry as our High Priest who shares the Living, Himself, and the written and spoken Word or Bread of God from the Table of Shew-bread in the Sanctuary above. May you eat and live!

THE SUMMIT OF THE LAW (THE PROGRESSIVE RECOUNT)

(GOD IS) LOVE:

V43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

The summit, the highest purpose, point or end of the Law or Torah (which is beneath and in the sides of the throne) is love! And atop or at the highest point of the mercy seat and throne is God, our Heavenly Father. It is said and of truth so it is: God is love! **1 John 4: 8.** And God is Light! **1 John 1: 5.** Therefore, the Shekinah streams atop between the two Cherubims whose wings cover their faces in the presence of **SHEH-BAH**, the (Sacred Full One) Holy One of Israel.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

MATTHEW 5

Only those who obey so speak to the Law (love) and the Testimony with its (holy) sheh-bah or 7 precepts and shine forth as light, **Isaiah 8: 20**.

The enemy is not the neighbour (brother, sister, those next door or stranger we come in contact with) but it is the adversary, the devil, whom we are to hate because everything he does is motivated by evil. And God had promised that I will put enmity (hatred: fear of the Lord or eschew evil) between thee and the woman between her seed and your seed, **Genesis 3:15**. Those who pour out, forth or said THAT misapplied the concept of 'the enemy' to the neighbor and misled many souls who sought to align themselves with God's Character and His teachings.

The Law is about making our neighbours our brethren. Therefore, love is a fulfilling of the law, **Romans 13: 10**. Love works no ill. If there is any other commandment it is briefly comprehended in this saying: love thy neighbor as thyself, **Romans 13: 9-10**

We will continue to do the *progressive* recount under the caption of the Summit: the highest purpose, the end or fulfillment, the whole, perfect or complete, Sheh-bah:

1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

God is as Lofty as the Mountain that extends to heaven yet merciful and gracious that He descends to the earth that all, whomsoever will, may come and ascend with Him as His disciples or followers to the height or summit of the earth to come aside and rest awhile with Him. He promises I will cause you to ride on the high places of the earth and feed you with the heritage of Jacob, your father, **Isaiah 58: 14**. The gift of His Presence assures us of communion with Him. In the end of days the 144,000 having His Father's Name written in their foreheads will come aside to Mount Zion and have communion with the Lamb, **Revelation 14: 1**.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

MATTHEW 5

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Holiness, agreement, one with God is that of a sanctified life and purity of heart this is by the gift of the Spirit and the summit or highest point that the heart or mind can attain. Only these who ascend to this summit will see God and be not consumed by His Glory. Happy or blessed are these!

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

There was a man named John who was sent to bear witness of the Light. He was not the Light but was sent to bear witness of the Light, which is the True Light which lighteth every man that comes into the World, **John 1: 9**. He was in the world and the world was made by Him and the world knew Him not. He came to His own and His own received Him not but to as many that received Him to them gave He the power to become sons and daughters of God even to them that believed on His Name, **John 1: 12**.

The Candlestick not the bushel is the summit for the Candle for it to give light to all that are in the house. If placed under a bushel its light will be snuffed out. We are the summit to bear the Light of God.

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

Keep thy heart with all diligence for out of it proceeds the issues of life, **Proverbs 4: 23**. Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks, **Luke 6: 45**.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

Anger without a just cause and an offensive word, be it race: thou worthless or thou fool have its just reward in the judgement, council or hell fire, these are the summit of life issues, the end or purpose of life. Every idle word that men shall say shall come into the judgement, **Matthew 12: 36**. For it is appointed unto man once to die but afterwards comes the judgement, **Hebrews 9: 27**.

Prepare therefore for the summit of life. So therefore speak and do as they that shall be judged by the Law of Liberty, **James 2: 12**. Let it be that the words you speak are like that of Jesus: the words I speak are Spirit and they are life, **John 6: 63**.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

The light of the body is the eye, if thy eye be single great is the light in the body but if the eye be evil then the whole body shall be full of darkness, **Luke 11: 34**. The summit of the soul is the singleness or oneness (no duplicity or hypocrisy) of heart anything that offends must be removed to preserve the whole body, mind, spirit and soul from hell. For no man can serve two masters either he will love one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon, **Matthew 6: 24**.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

Atop the body is the head upon the neck which we should use to heed the counsel not to swear by it since we can neither make one hair white or black. This truth we should be settled fully within recognizing the Lord as the Head of the Body or the Church who gave the counsel.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT IS LOVE:

V44 But I say unto you, **Love your enemies**, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

The neighbour is not the enemy neither do we have any except those who have made us such, so therefore we are counseled to love, bless, do good and pray for them even if they curse, hate and despitefully use and persecute us. We have been empowered and given the **Spirit of Might**, **Isaiah 11: 2**, to do as we have been counseled. The fruit, reward or summit of the Spirit is love, **Galatians 5: 22**. And Charity never fails but conquers all, **1 Corinthians 13: 7-8, 13**.

We will continue to do the progressive recount under the caption of the Summit: the highest purpose, the end or fulfillment, the whole, perfect or complete, Seven-folded Spirit:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

By the Words of the Lord were the heavens made and the hosts thereof by the Breath of His mouth. For He spoke and it was done. He command and it stood fast, **Psalms 33: 6 & 9**. The teachings of the Words from the mouth of Christ, the Head or Summit of the Body, the Church, are Spirit and they are life, **John 6: 63**. They proceed out of and are of the Word of God, hence, of the **Spirit of the Lord**, **Isaiah 11: 2**.

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me for He hath anointed me to preach the good tidings unto the meek, **Isaiah 61: 2**. I hope you have been paying attention to the teachings of each progressive verse.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

MATTHEW 5

Perfect, complete, the summit of all peace has them that know thy Law and nothing shall offend them. These clearly have the **Spirit of knowledge, Isaiah 11: 2**, to know the Law of God. Ye shall hear a voice behind you, saying, this is the way walk ye in it, **Isaiah 30: 21**. They can only give what they have or be like He who flow as water or rain peace, Jerusalem! These are pronounced as blessed or happy! They are the off springs or children of God!

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Acts of love, blessings, goodness and prayer are the good works which are our light that generate or shine forth as the City upon the hill which cannot be hid, preserving and sustaining life. These will lead men to glorify or praise our Father which is in the Summit or Heaven. These are they that fear the Lord as the fear of the Lord is to eschew evil, **Proverbs 8: 13**, having the **Spirit of the fear of the Lord, Isaiah 11: 2**.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

The Spirit of Counsel, Isaiah 11: 2, reminds or brings to the summit of our memory the offence or sin against the brother and this takes precedence over placing our gift or offering upon the summit of the altar as faith only works by love and charity suffers long and his kind, **1 Corinthians 13: 4**. We must be as the gift placed upon or the summit of the altar making reconciliation one with another. We are of the city of the Sanctuary in Jerusalem!

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

Who knows and understand that the gift that is brought by the right hand of the Priest that offends will not be accepted upon the altar? Surely you will agree that there is wisdom in this counsel to cut it off and put it away from thee, the member that offends, that the whole body should not be cast into hell. The counsel is made to shine by these words of knowledge. In light of the judgement the fear of the Lord makes good sense.

Yea, of a truth the knowledge of the holy is: understanding, **Proverbs 9: 10**, thus they have the **Spirit of understanding, Isaiah 11: 2**.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

Having the knowledge of the previous verses we do not take on or presume the prerogative outside of our free wills but we aptly apply and, or be wise in the course we choose. This, of course, does not preclude us asking Him whose prerogative includes swearing to intervene in our behalf. We each have the privilege and the right and freedom of choice to agree or disagree to say: yea or to say nay, but to swear is forbidden as we have no such authority or power.

He that is wise wins souls, **Proverbs 11: 30**, including his own. We have been given the **Spirit of Wisdom, Isaiah 11: 2**.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI MATTHEW 5

CHILDREN (THE GENERATION) OF LOVE:

V45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

He who we call Abba, Father, God in Heaven has been revealed in no uncertain terms to be the perfect example and summit of the Law, and the fruit of the Spirit, which is Love, and as His children who are the generation of the righteous and upright we are called to be likewise, preserving and sustaining life as He ordains in the natural and physical realm causing the sun to rise on both the evil and good and He sends rain on both the just and unjust.

In fact the sun is but an ensign of The Son, who is the Sun of righteousness who arises upon us with healing in his wings, **Malachi 4: 2**, when he was lifted up from the earth drawing all unto Him, **John 12: 32**. Yea, greater love has no man than this that one should die for his friends, **John 15: 13**. And you are my friends if you do my commandments, **John 15: 14**.

We will continue the progressive recount under the caption of the Summit: the highest purpose, the end or fulfillment, the whole purpose of those who are of the generation of the righteous or the upright:

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Firstly, joy is the highest or summit of all experiences of anyone who lives in this world and this is only for those who abase self and recognize their spiritual deficit or sinfulness, these are truly 'blessed' they shall be exalted to the highest position, status or summit of kingdom of heaven.

10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

In spite of persecution they still are 'blessed' for tribulation works patience, and patience hope, and hope makes us not ashamed for the love of God is shed forth into our hearts by the Holy Ghost, **Romans 5:3-5**. And tribulation is yet a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God that we might be counted worthy for the kingdom for which we also suffer for, **2 Thessalonians 1: 5**. Jesus did say I will not leave you comfortless, I will send to you another Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, **John 14: 16, 18**. Yea, having received the Sun of righteousness we now receive the former and the later rain, **Hosea 6: 3 & Joel 2: 23**, the earnest or summit of all our expectations.

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

Let us hear the conclusion or the end of the whole matter: fear God and keep his commandments, for this is the whole duty of man. For God shall bring every secret thing into the judgement, **Ecclesiastes 12: 4**. Therefore the Son of Man and of God purpose was only to fulfill, perform or do the Law or what the Prophets said. Obedience to the law is the summit or purpose of man, for man shall not live by bread alone but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God, **Matthew 4: 4**.

Hence like Jesus we do not destroy the Law or the Prophets, yea, we establish or do them. For the law is: holy, just and good, **Romans 7: 12**. Therefore, the generation of the upright performs the righteous works of the law. Yea, the great and first commandment in the Law is to love the Lord thy God with all of thy heart, with all of thy mind, with all of thy strength and with all of thy soul, and the second is like unto the first: thou shall love thy neighbor as thyself. Upon these two hang all the Law and the Prophets, **Matthew 22: 37-40**.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

MATTHEW 5

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

Faith only works by love, **Galatians 5: 6**. Therefore, we must first be reconciled with our brother, in order to enter the presence of God for worship, offering up our gift upon His Altar. Therefore, the summit or purpose of faith is a right relationship among mankind to allow us to then worship our Father and God in Heaven. For without faith it is impossible to please God, **Hebrews 11: 6**. We must first love one another who, we see with our eyes, in order to love God who we do not see but yet perceive that He exists: filial open the eyes of the heart to the agape.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

Is a man's writing of divorcement upon parchment or paper the summit of the handwriting of the finger of God upon stone except it fulfils it and the provisions thereby? Though everyone which includes 'whosoever' in the verse above has a free will exercised as the freedom of choice to say: yea or nay, yet this unalienable right does not exceeds but is also subject to the Law of God and its provisions. The 7th Commandment in this case or the example above cannot be set aside by the free will of choice to say: nay to it and its provisions.

Instead, we all should be joined unto or become attached to the Law of God and its provisions by the election of the free will and choice in saying: yea, to all of its Commandments and provisions! The Law of God reigns supreme and is the summit of all Laws, none can abrogate or set aside its provisions, yea, righteousness tends to life, **Proverbs 11: 19**.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, **An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:**

Antonia Fortress Hill

Justice demands equity and such is the dictate of this verse above. But vengeance belongs to Him who is Just and without sin and died for the sins of the world. Vengeance is mine, I will repay saith the Lord, **Romans 2: 19**. The judgement of the quick and the dead has been committed to Him, **Acts 10: 42**. He is the first-fruit of all them that slept in the grave, **1 Corinthians 15: 20**. He has the preeminence above all in the generation of the upright and the children of men, **Colossians 1: 18**. In the regeneration we will sit with Him upon twelve thrones judging the Children of Israel, **Matthew 19: 28**.

He is our example in all things and the standard by which we will be judged speaking the truth in love we should grow up in Christ in all things from whom the whole body, joint and members fitly joined together, yea, unto the measure or fullness (sheh-bah) of the stature of Christ unto a perfect man, **Ephesians 4: 13**.

FAITH WORKS ONLY BY LOVE:

V46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

The devils believe and tremble, **James 2: 19**. And the publicans (tax farmer or collector of public revenue) love those that love them. But faith which overcomes the world, **1 John 5: 4**, is alive so then as the body without the spirit is dead even so faith without works is dead, being alone, **James 2: 20 & 26**. The faith that overcomes the world does not just tremble nor love only those that love them as faith works only by love, **Galations 5: 6**, in all situations. Therefore, if thy enemy thirsts, give him drink, if he hungers give him food, for by so doing you would have heaped coals of fire upon his head, **Romans 12: 20**.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

MATTHEW 5

Love is without dissimulation (hypocrisy, that is sincere), **Romans 12: 9**. The reward of the followers of Christ exceeds that of the publicans as they are to love all people including those who have made them their enemies as their faith works only by love and this applies universally, in all situations. Yea, love is the summit, end or purpose of the Law, and faith works only by love, therefore, by faith, we establish the law, **Romans 3: 31**.

In the *progressive* recount let's continue to review the other summit, end or purpose of faith:

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

Godly sorrow works repentance which need not be repented of, **2 Corinthians 7: 10**. Those that mourn and confess with their mouths the Lord Jesus Christ shall be comforted with salvation. For with the mouth confession is made unto salvation and with the heart a man believes unto righteousness, **Romans 10: 10**. For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks, **Matthew 12: 34**. These truly are blessed and are made happy.

Yea the purpose, end or summit of faith is the joy of salvation and comfort!

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

Indeed, those that are 'blessed' or happy, experiencing the joy of the Lord which is our strength are further enriched by those who revile or speak ill of them, persecuting and saying all manner of evil against them falsely for Christ sake for having received beauty, the oil of joy and the garments of praise for the ashes, mourning and the spirit of heaviness, **Isaiah 61: 3**, they now under persecution receive a fresh anointing of

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

the love God which shed forth in their hearts by the power of the Holy Ghost, **Romans 5: 3-5**. So then the faith of devils exercised by their revile; and works of evil to make us tremble like them cannot usurp the joy and power of the Holy Ghost and of unfeigned faith and love, **1 Timothy 1: 5**.

Yea, faith summits, purposes or ends with the joy of the power of the Holy Ghost.

18 For verily I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

By the word of God the heaven and the earth is kept or reserved unto the day when they shall be destroyed by fire, **2 Peter 3: 5-7**. Faith comes or begins by hearing and hearing by the word of God, **Romans 10: 17**. The word of God which proceeds out of His mouth is the purpose, and both beginning and end or summit of faith.

He who is the Beginning is also the End and the Law or Hebrew: Torah which is the precepts, especially the Decalogue and Penta-teuch remains in effect as long as heaven and earth remains, so therefore, one jot or tittle shall in no wise pass from the Law until its prophecy is fulfilled or come to past. The Prophecy will only come to pass or be fulfilled, according to the Word of God, as evidenced by the passing of heaven and earth, **Revelation 21: 1**.

Therefore, faith summit, end, purpose is realized only in obedience to the Word of God!

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

The opponent or adversary in a lawsuit alleges in his testimony or statement of words for the case. If, and only if, it is true, the best defense is to quickly agree to avert the case from going to judgment and to be found guilty under the law resulting in punitive sanction or imprisonment.

Yea, faith is the substance of things (truth) hoped for, the evidence of things not seen, **Hebrews 11: 1**. Therefore, faith summit is the truth!

32 But I say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

The provision of the Law pertaining to marriage contained in the 7th Commandment is that it can be annulled only by fornication and that it ends or ceases with the death of one or both of the spouses, **Romans 7: 3**. Therefore, except for these instances, it remains in force and is of effect such that the spouse who disobeys the dictates is found guilty and also those who are joined unto them in another marriage.

Faith purpose, end, or summit is purity: purity of heart, of mind and of life! It is better to obey than to sacrifice, **1 Samuel 15: 22**. But whoremongers and adulterers the Lord will judge, **Hebrews 13: 4**.

39 But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

MATTHEW 5

Faith does not purpose to resist, oppose or withstand evil, instead the counsel is to allow the opponent the free will to do as He will, that if one is smitten on the right cheek, he is to turn also the other cheek. For what evidence is there to justify those who are worthy of eternal life except the Lord allows the faithful to suffer at the hands of the unjust. These, their deeds, are the evidence that will justify the righteous and also condemn them except they also repent, **2 Timothy 1: 5**.

Yea, the just shall live by faith, **Habakkuk 2: 4**. Yea, faith purpose is to make us just!

SINCERITY OF LOVE:

V5 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? Do not even the publicans so?

As the sun greets the petals, buds and blooms, so it does the seas, streams, and brooks, there is nothing hid from the heat thereof, **Psalms 19: 6**. Being warmed, they all respond opening and reflecting its rays as running silvery waters. Birds chirp and sing; cock crows and flap their wings; the air is fanned as a gust of wind and rustle leaves all are awoken by the greeting of the sun each morning. Such is the sincerity of our Father and our God, who says what he means and means what He says, such is His oneness, there is no duplicity or hypocrisy, He is absolutely sincere. Even so, the Father, the Son, the Spirit and the Bride are in this union and oneness. They greet all and welcome all: come, taste, and see that the Lord is good, **Psalms 34: 8**.

Yea, The Spirit and the Bride say come, and let him who is athirst come and let him who hear say come, and whosoever will, let him come and take of the water of life freely, **Revelation 22: 17**. So then our greeting, welcome, embrace and salute must not only be limited to our brethren but must include the publicans and all sinners even as nothing is hid from the heat of the sun.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

MATTHEW 5

Such was said of Jesus: this man eats with sinners and publicans, **Matthew 9: 10-11**. For, the standard of our Father is above that of publicans who greet only their brethren. His greeting, welcome, embrace, and salute is for everyone: whomsoever will may come, yea limited only by their election to say: nay. In love there is no hypocrisy and it is as the greeting which unites and joins everyone one to the other.

God's love is sincere and trustworthy and its summit or purpose is for ALL: brethren, publicans and sinners as He hath made all men under heaven of one blood, **Acts 17: 26**.

We shall review the other summit or purpose of this union for ALL those who are attached, joined that are in this marriage with Heaven:

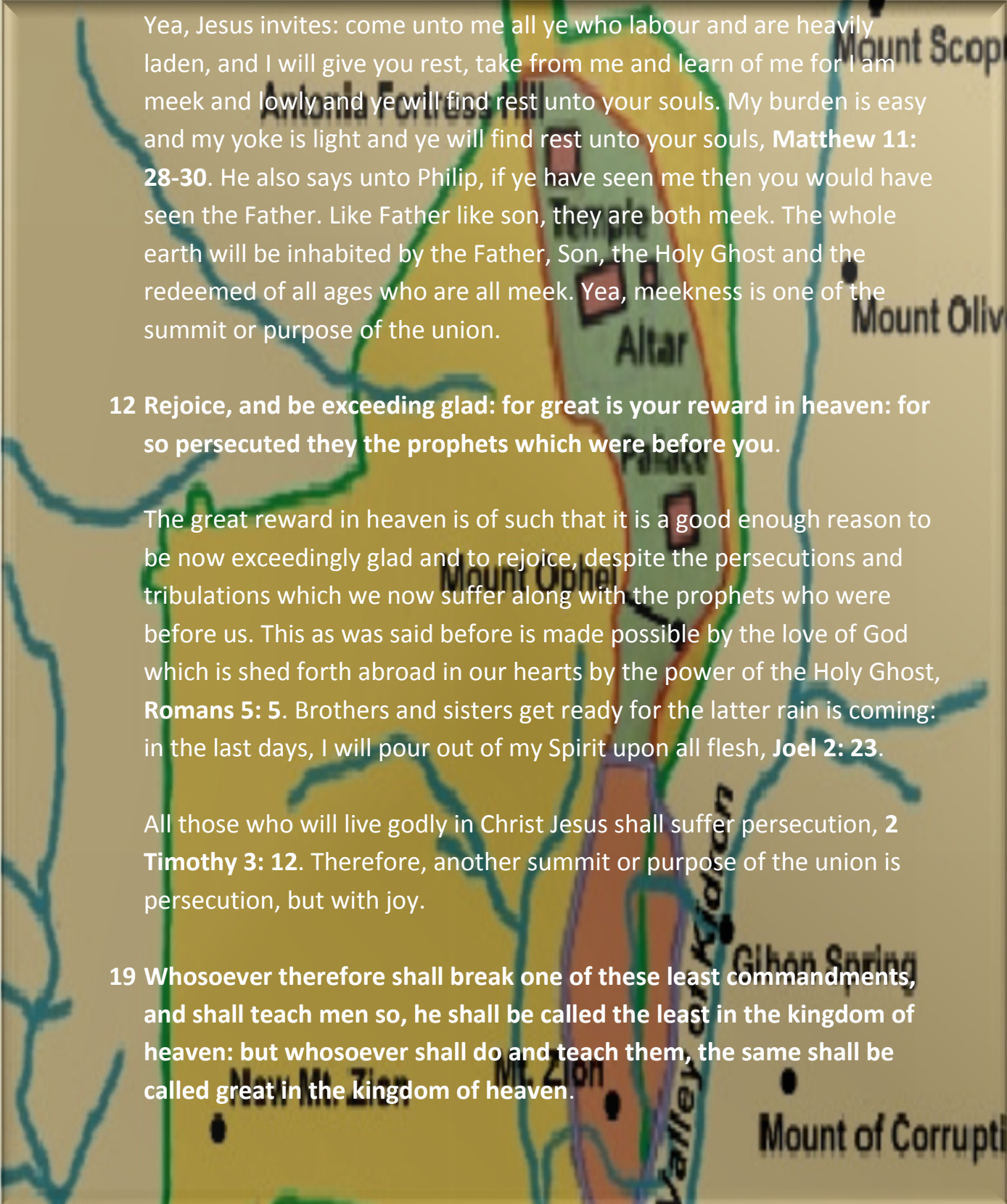
5 **Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.**

The whole realm under the new heaven, the new earth, will only be inhabited by those who are meek or humble. For the redeemed, this is the only sure sign of conversion: meekness. Except ye become converted and become as little children, ye shall in no way enter the kingdom of Heaven, **Matthew 18: 3**. For this inheritance and meekness these are considered 'blessed,' happy or joyous.

Then the tabernacle of God shall be with man and He shall dwell with them and they shall be His people, **Revelation 21: 3**. Yea, in His presence is fullness of joy and to His right hand are pleasures evermore, **Psalms 16: 11**.

Many do not know so let me repeat: that, though God is so Lofty as the highest Mountain yet He is meek and lowly that He condescends to the lowest valley and provide the path that all may ascend His lofty summit.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI



Yea, Jesus invites: come unto me all ye who labour and are heavily laden, and I will give you rest, take from me and learn of me for I am meek and lowly and ye will find rest unto your souls. My burden is easy and my yoke is light and ye will find rest unto your souls, **Matthew 11: 28-30**. He also says unto Philip, if ye have seen me then you would have seen the Father. Like Father like son, they are both meek. The whole earth will be inhabited by the Father, Son, the Holy Ghost and the redeemed of all ages who are all meek. Yea, meekness is one of the summit or purpose of the union.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

The great reward in heaven is of such that it is a good enough reason to be now exceedingly glad and to rejoice, despite the persecutions and tribulations which we now suffer along with the prophets who were before us. This as was said before is made possible by the love of God which is shed forth abroad in our hearts by the power of the Holy Ghost, **Romans 5: 5**. Brothers and sisters get ready for the latter rain is coming: in the last days, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh, **Joel 2: 23**.

All those who will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution, **2 Timothy 3: 12**. Therefore, another summit or purpose of the union is persecution, but with joy.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

In the regeneration of all who remain in the Kingdom of Heaven none shall offend, **Matthew 13: 41**. Therefore, 'the least' one that breaks and do not teach men to observe the commandments will be removed, that all who remain are only those who are considered as 'the great' who do and teach men to keep the commandments of God. The generation of the upright shall be great men and boys and girls. None shall offend in all of God's Holy Mountain.

Another summit or purpose of the union is to gather together all who are great. The kingdom of heaven, truly, shall be a kingdom of greatness. If you think Alexander or Cyrus was great, consider, Adam, Seth, Enoch, Noah, Moses, Samuel, David, Daniel, Isaiah, Jeremiah etc and ourselves whose greatness shall be seen, known and experienced by all in the kingdom, **Daniel 7: 27 & Revelation 21: 24**.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

What do you consider as the 'uttermost farthing' or the 'great faith' to be paid or exercised to gain release from captivity when one has denied and refuse to accept the truth. For Nebuchadnezzar it was 'seven times' until he knew and accepted that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men and He gives it to whomsoever He will and set up the basest of men over it, **Daniel 4: 17, 25 & 32**. Israel suffered 400 years of slavery in Egypt and 70 years of Babylonian Captivity that faith may come forth as pure gold. How much do you suppose you must suffer to be granted and pay for this pure gold? Well, the whole earth has been given 'the 7 seals time period' to come unto the knowledge of God in Revelation. And, yet Jesus asked the question: shall the Son of man when He returns or come and find faith upon the earth? **Luke 18: 8**.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

The pure gold was also missing from the Laodicean Church, **Revelation 3: 18**, and was one of the counsels given. How that perfect faith will arise in our lives that we may be released from this prison of sin! Yes, the 'pure gold' of faith is another summit or purpose to gather all who are of such in this union.

33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt uphold unto the Lord thine oaths:

Men of old were truly men of honesty and sincerity as seen in the verse by the weight they placed on not lying or committing perjury (forswearing oneself), saying we must do or perform whatever we have promised the Lord to do on oath.

Sincerity is yet another summit or purpose of the union. God is Light and in Him there is no darkness at all, **1 John 1: 5**.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.

Love is not forceful but suffers long and is kind, **1 Corinthians 13: 4**, nor does it resist evil, more so, if it has the force of the law. We are counseled to allow the sanctions or judgement of the law to have its way that if our coat is taken away we should also be willing to give our cloke.

If the Sovereign Lord permits it we too are to allow it, for though they meant it for evil God means it for the good of their salvation that they might be sealed, **Genesis 50: 20**. Do you not know that the goodness of the Lord leads to repentance, **Romans 2: 4**.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

Yea, another summit or purpose of the union is to bring forth good out of evil, and the souls whom God hath foresaw unto His salvation, **Romans 8: 29-30**. Hence Jesus had suffered, bled and died to redeem such.

PERFECT LOVE:

V48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Perfect love casts out all fear, for where there is fear there is torment. And he that fears is not made perfect in love, **1 John 4: 18**. Perfect peace has they that know Thy Law and nothing shall offend them. The Law of the Lord is perfect converting the soul, **Psalms 19: 7**. Thy Law is truth, **Psalms 119: 142**. The Law was our School Master to bring us unto Christ, **Galatians 3: 24**.

Sanctify them through Thy Truth, Thy Word is truth, **John 17: 17**. And the Words I speak are Spirit and they are life, **John 6: 63**. And He gave some Apostles, some Prophets, some Evangelists and some Pastors and some Teachers. For the perfecting of the saints for the work of the ministry till we all come in the unity of the faith unto the knowledge of the Son of God unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the fullness (Sheh-bah) of Christ. **Ephesians 4: 13**. Jesus by example shows us exactly how and what the Father is like, being Perfect (Sheh-bah) or Holy.

God's purpose or summit, wholeness, holiness or perfection (Sheh-bah), will be fully realized in the last days when the 144, 000 from the Twelve Tribes of Israel are sealed and the great multitude which no man could number, **Revelation 7: 1-9**. These have no guile in their mouths and they did not defile themselves with woman for they are virgins and they followed the Lamb whithersoever He goes, **Revelation 14: 4-5**. They will come aside and rest awhile with Him on Mount Zion, **Revelation 14: 1**.

How do we attain unto this summit or purpose of perfection or holiness?

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

Firstly, we must identify it as the goal or standard to aim for: be thou perfect as your Father in Heaven is perfect! Remember, we were first made in the image of God and after their likeness, for they said let us make man in our image and after our likeness, **Genesis 1: 26**. Therefore, this is our purpose and the summit of man in this life to be like God, perfect. In the progressive recount we continue to identify what else must be done for this to be realized:

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

Son be careful what you set your heart upon, for whatever a man sets his heart upon that he shall surely receive. Yes, whosoever desires, hungers and thirsts after righteousness will be so filled. These, indeed, are happy and are blessed! The end of the desire is the infilling. So set your heart upon the things that are above even as God is set upon the throne of His Mercy Seat between the Cherubims.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt has lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

Righteousness, the Character or image of God, is the savour of the 'salt of the earth' or simply put: righteousness is the savour of holiness or perfection (Sheh-bah or 7: the earth being an allusion to the 7th Day Sabbath or Holy Day). And if holiness has lost its savour (righteousness) it is good for nothing but to be cast out and trodden under the foot of men. When God made all things, remember, He pronounced them good. Therefore, we will not cease to hunger and thirst after righteousness that we will always be filled with the infilling of God by His Spirit!

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

20 For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

The righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees is not complete, perfect or holy. A substandard goal or objective according to the customs and traditions of man will not allow us to enter the kingdom of Heaven or the kingdom of the Lofty One. God's love is so high we can't get over it, so low we can't get under it, so wide we can't get around it; we must just accept it and do accordingly.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

There is but one Lord, one faith and one baptism, **Ephesians 4: 5**. Therefore, we will not defile ourselves with women, for we heed the commandment of old: thou shalt not commit adultery! We will keep ourselves faithful to that pure religion and undefiled, **James 1: 27**.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

We do not join ourselves to our Father in Heaven by swearing any at all but by the sincerity of our love: speaking the truth in love, **Ephesians 4: 15**, saying yea or nay we obey. In our mouth there is no guile, **Revelation 14: 5**, deceit or hypocrisy.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

We are thoroughly converted submissive and humble going the extra mile in every situation of our experience.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

DEUTEROS: *VERTICAL* RECOUNT OF:

THE HOUSE (PRESENCE OF THE LORD):

V7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

He hath shown thee O Man what the Lord requires, but to love mercy, do justly and walk humbly with thy God, **Micah 6: 8**. The summit, the end or reward of being merciful is the fruit or reward of mercy, for as a man sows even so shall he also reap, **Galations 6: 7**. God just doesn't sit on the Mercy Seat of His Throne, His whole House, His Sanctuary, is **Bethesda**, **John 5**, the House of all Mercies. Those who are merciful of a truth have received of His mercies: forgiveness and cleansing from sins, they are made whole and become the channels for His Mercy. Glory! Hallelujah!

To reach the summit of the Mountain to hear directly from God we must be merciful, this is one of the attitudes we must be, and the others to gain audience in His Presence in His House or Sanctuary are enumerated in this recount of the House of Mercy:

- 1 The Mountain grandeur aptly depicts the loftiness of Christ to which he ascends and set himself upon which His disciples and followers climb. The multitude are left behind at the foot of the mountain, for though He is lofty and awesome yet He condescends by His grace to the lowest depths of the earth to LIFT UP and save His people but He invites His disciples to come aside and rest awhile.
- 2 They climbed to hear from and to have communion with Him so He opened His mouth and taught them saying,
- 3 The first step to ascend the mountain is the attitude of recognizing our spiritual poverty, these along with the merciful are truly happy and are blessed. For all have sinned and have fallen short of the glory of God freely accepting redemption which is in Jesus Christ our Lord, **Romans 3: 23**.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

- 4 The other step to ascend follows on from the first, if ye acknowledge and sense your spiritual poverty then you will take the next step of mourning, for godly sorrowing works repentance which needs not be repented of, **2 Corinthians 7: 10**. And they who mourn are happy as they will be comforted. For He hath appointed to give them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning and the garments of praise for the spirit of heaviness that they may be trees of righteousness the planting of the Lord that He might be glorified, **Isaiah 61: 3**.
- 5 The third step naturally follows from godly sorrowing for sins: for except ye become converted and become as little children ye shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. The hallmark of children is meekness and it is a sign of conversion, if any man be in Christ behold He is a new creation, old things have passed away, behold all things have become new, **2 Corinthians 5: 17**. Truly such are blessed and are happy, the earth is their inheritance.
- 6 The fourth step also naturally follows on from the previous this is the momentum of ascending. The gravity of the Spirit has a push even as the law of gravity has a pull. The meek as children have a natural appetite, a hunger and thirst after righteousness. To them is promised that they shall be filled. Happy too are these as mercy and truth are met, **Psalms 85: 10**, the friendship begins, the intimacy of the Spirit that is to follow is covered in the next recount as it relates to righteousness, the filling from God's Presence in the body Temple or Sanctuary.

THE CITY (PLACE OF THE SPIRIT):

V14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.

The reference to a City set on a hill is to that of Jerusalem (Yaw-raw, Yaw-raw, salem: flow as water or rain peace) which was built on 7 such summits being the summit that gives light unto the whole world. It was the City of the Sanctuary or the House of the Mercy of God, the Eternal Spirit!

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

MATTHEW 5

God is Light and in Him there is no darkness at all, **1 John 1: 5**. As children of Light and inhabitants of the City of Light we are to make our light shine. As we continue to ascend the Loft of the Mountain to reach unto where Christ is set, our lights will become more visible and will not be hid. Let's continue the recount looking at the City of Light, the place of the Spirit:

- 8 The next step of purity which is the summit of the heart follows on from the filling of righteousness. These having communion with the Spirit shall see God. Happy are they!
- 9 The intimacy intensifies as righteousness and peace shall kiss each other or kindle a flame, **Psalms 85: 10**. Yea, we have reached the summit of peace: blessed or happy are the peacemakers for they shall be called the children of God.
- 10 All those who will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution so we are warned that at this height: blessed are ye when men shall revile you and persecute you for righteousness sake; for yours is the kingdom of heaven. Warned, that we take heed lest our light goes out.
- 11 And blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. This, know that tribulations work patience and patience experience and experience hope. And hope makes us not ashamed for the love of God is shed forth into our hearts by the Holy Ghost, **Romans 5: 5**.
- 12 We are now told to rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is our reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. We therefore complain not for godliness with contentment is great gain, **1 Timothy 6: 6**.
- 13 At the top of the summit we are counseled: ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt has lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under the foot of men.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

MATTHEW 5

As followers of Christ we are the reason that the earth is preserved unto the day of judgement and we add also the saviour.

IT'S CUSTOM PRESERVING LIFE (GENESIS):

V21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

From the summit of time, the ancient of days, comes this saying: Thou shalt not kill as recorded in the 6th commandment of the Decalogue, and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgement.

The dictates of God's Law to preserve life changes not for He says I am God and I changeth not, therefore, ye sons of Jacob are not consumed, **Malachi 3: 6**.

Though the generation, age, period, or time changes yet the requirements of God's Law are immutable and doesn't change, for the Law of the Lord is perfect (cannot be improved on) converting the soul, **Psalms 19: 7**. We will continue to review the custom of the Law in the presence of Christ:

15 Having prepared our hearts and having the correct attitude to be taught and receive the doctrines of God Christ now teaches further His new creation. As men do not light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house even so Christ doesn't baptizes His disciples with the Holy Ghost and fire but for them to be witnesses of Him unto the World, **Matthew 3: 11**.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. Rise and shine for your light has come and the glory of the Lord shall shine upon you, **Isaiah 60: 1**.

17 Christ has the Word of God could not have come to destroy the Law; He being the Spirit of Prophecy and giving His Testimony, **Matthew 5: 17**, could not be to destroy the Prophets, it must verily be to fulfill the messages He gave to His Prophets before His time of coming.

18 Heaven and earth which depicts the Law of God is used as the thermostat in this verse to see if the boiling point has been reached or

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

the time has come for one title or one jot to pass from it. Christ has so cunningly veil the mystery of Creation which is made exactly after the pattern of the sanctuary shown to Moses in the Mount and will dramatize the change in the order by allowing the symbols of His Law and the Prophecies to be destroyed when He makes all things new. But this know as the new heavens and the new earth shall remain before me, it shall come to pass that from one Sabbath to another and from one new moon to another shall all flesh come and worship before me. So wherein there is a change in the order of things but the moral law is expected to continue and be the same.

19 Whosoever, therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

PURITY (FAITH):

V28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

The summit of a man is his help mete, a woman, the personification and embodiment of his faith which indeed is his help mete or purpose and fulfillment. She was so called because she proceeded (his desire or thoughts) and so was taken 'out' (from a rib of his side was she formed) of him to record this fact. She was but a symbol of his faith in substance. Does a man's faith rule him? And or is she subject to him? Yeah, by love were they to serve each other as faith works by love, **Galations 5: 6**. A man is to take on or marry (exercise) his faith which is only done by **love** and together they reign as equals.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

MATTHEW 5

In the generic application the woman was named: Eve, by Adam, which means: the mother of all living. But, how can this be, seeing she was not made first but last? This is because in type, she embodies faith, which is the means by which God made all that was created and made, HENCE SHE IS THE MOTHER OF ALL.

So then Eve, the woman or faith is even the summit of life. The just shall live by faith, **Habakkuk 2: 4**, and by faith we establish the law, **Romans 3: 31**, and the law tends to life.

The boundary is set in this verse no man is to look or behold a woman to lust after her that is forbidden by the law contained in the 7th Commandment of the Decalogue for thus he commits adultery in his heart with her: for as a man thinks in his heart even so his he, **Proverbs 23: 7**.

But if they are married the law excludes this sin: for marriage is holy and the bed undefiled, but whoremongers and adulterers the Lord will judge, **Hebrews 13: 4**. The law permits a man and woman that belong to each other or married to lust or desire each other.

So then we fulfill the purpose for which we were made when we marry, take on or exercise our faith which works only by love, hence the more excellent way counsel inferred by Paul: to covet or lust after charity or love and THEN desire or follow after spiritual gifts, **1 Corinthians 14: 39**. Thus a man's faith by love is to serve him in being ennobled. So this affair of the heart begins with its desires manifested in the thoughts, hence, thy words have I hid in my heart so that I might not sin against thee, **Psalms 119: 11**, and the Law of the Lord is perfect converting the soul, **Psalms 19: 7**, we shall now review the other summit(s) that proceed out as **light or life** there from the heart in the presence of our Lofty Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ:

22 Remember, son do thy diligence to guard the avenues of thy soul for out of it proceeds the issues of life, **Proverbs 4: 23**. Thus the words and action which proceed from the heart are the summit of life.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

- 
- And out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks, **Matthew 12: 34**, from whence comes anger, malice and strife which are not to be excused except as noted herein. None is permitted by the Lord to be angry with his brother without a just cause. And none is permitted to speak derogatively of anyone, saying raca or thou worthless and or even to say thou fool. Otherwise the one who offends accordingly shall be danger of the judgement, the counsel and even hell fire
- 23 Even that which is placed atop or the summit of the altar, our gifts, doesn't prevent the Spirit from reprovng of sin, **John 16: 8**, that the offence (ought) committed for which the offering is made is highlighted or brought back to memory in the thoughts.
- 24 The acceptance of Christ's sacrifice in our behalf is subjugated to us acknowledging our sins. The summit of the new birth, being born again, is that which must be done first: being reconciled one to another or repentance that the offering of Christ be accepted in our behalf.
- 25 Agreement or reconciliation is presented as the summit by the Lord to prevent a pending litigation by an adversary or opposition that would result in the judge delivering the accused to the officer who then will execute the judgement of imprisonment.
- 26 Verily or of a truth if the foregoing is ignored then the judgement stands and the penalty is the summit, the highest or uttermost farthing, before the guilty can come out or is released. Consider this as chastening from the Lord for us above all things to forgive, reconcile, agree and be at peace one with another.
- 27 Yea, the act of adultery is but the summit of the thoughts, for as a man thinks in his heart even so is he, **Proverbs 23: 7**. So the command of old time not to commit adultery infers a man to be diligent to guard the avenues of his soul for out of it proceed the issues of life. Thy words have I hid in my heart so that I might not sin against thee is what needs to be done for the heart to be sealed unto righteousness.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

HOLINESS (LEVI):

V35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.

The great King of the capital city of Jerusalem typifies the great King of the Universe for whom the earth is His footstool. The application in this verse is understood accordingly as that which proceeds the colon explains that which comes before or visa, versa.

So then the great King of the Universe is in the midst of or joined to His people at Jerusalem for there is where or the place He puts His Name, **1 Kings 11: 36**.

Similarly, there is another parallel which needs to be understood from the verse which is: the Earth as the 4th 'bullet point' in the solar system (atop, above or at the summit sits the Lord upon its circle, **Isaiah 40: 22**,) or symbol for the 4th Commandment or the 7th Day Sabbath as a footstool of the Great King of the Universe is the means by which His Presence is joined unto His people each week. It is because of the Presence of He who is Holy (Sheh-bah) why the 7th Day Sabbath is holy. Glory! Hallelujah!

This verse began with the word 'Nor' and continued with 'neither' after the colon which tells you that the thoughts that follow both words are but extensions from the original thought in the previous verse. The previous verse spoke to discontinuing the practice of swearing. Therefore by extension the earth and the city of Jerusalem should not be used as objects for swearing and given the application highlighted above which explains the meaning of the verse we also know that the practice of swearing by an adjuration called 'sevening' oneself must also be discontinued, however, the counsel is not understood to include an adjuration by affirmation, profession or repeating the thing seven times which is a call upon Him, the Holy One of Israel to perform what is so affirm as Namaan adjured washing 7 times in Jordan for healing, **2 Kings 5: 11-15**, or the Children of Israel going around Jericho's walls for 7 days and 7 times on the 7th day.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

MATTHEW 5

So, therefore, upon the summit of the 7 hills is the City of the Great King, Jerusalem where the Lord had placed His Name, likewise, the summit of the week, the 7th Day Sabbath, is the time LIKE THE PLACE which is made holy by the Presence of the Lord. So the Lord is joined unto His people by His Sanctuary at Jerusalem and is 7th Day Sabbath.

So the City of Jerusalem and the Sabbath are but the tabernacle for the Holy One (Sheh-bah) and His people who are the inhabitants of the city of lights must be holy or separated unto Him.

In the recount we shall review the things we need to put away or off to be joined unto and tabernacle with the Lord at His Lofty Dwelling Place and among His holy congregation as inhabitants of the city of lights:

- 29 Pluck out or put away the 'right eye' which offends, understood to mean the eye of adultery or the lust of the eye or flesh, **1 John 2: 16**. This is plausible as it is better to enter life maimed without one member of the body than for the whole body to be cast into hell.
- 30 Similarly, cut off and cast away the 'right hand' which offends, understood to mean works of sin, for the same reason as before.
- 31 The writing of divorcement in and of itself does not justify putting away one's wife
- 32 Putting away one's wife is only justified by fornication. Therefore, the husband that does so except for this cause is accountable for her committing adultery and the one who remarries her also commits adultery.
- 33 The custom of old is to put away or off forswearing (committing perjury or lies) and performing the oaths made unto the Lord.
- 34 The counsel for our time though is that we should put off or away and not swear at all, neither by Heaven which is God's Throne. We should be holiness to be joined unto the Lord, **Jeremiah 2: 3**.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

MATTHEW 5

AND THE INHABITANTS OF LIGHTS (NUMBERS):

V42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

Those who have been blessed with much are so to bless others who have little that none of Israel has any lack. All so numbered of Israel are provided for by the multitude of the blessings (like the manna in the wilderness for 40 years) the Lord bestows on His people and we are all channels of the blessings of the Lord to those who have need in the congregation even as we have received of His mercies and become channels thereof.

If we obey, it would lead to a settling of all in the truth and a spiritual development and awakening like that of Pentecost when the brethren held all things in common and none say anything he had was his own, none would have the need or opportunity to **lie, steal or covet** as Achan, Ananias and Sapphira, **Joshua 7: 1-24 & Acts 5**, if all were godly and contented, **1 Timothy 6: 6**.

Therefore, let us all comply with the dictates of the verse in being generous, compassionate and kind to both give and lend to those who exercise their faith in asking of us to drive the sealing and settling of God's Church in the truth.

If ye have love one to another then will the world believe that ye are my disciples and that the Father had sent me says Jesus, **John 17: 21**. We shall continue to review what is expected or the summit of those who are sealed or settled in God's truth in the presence of Jesus, remember, those that are Christ's has crucified the flesh and the lusts, thereof, **Galations 5: 24**:

36 Neither do they swear by the summit of their body, the Head (this extends to Christ who is the Head of the Church, the body of Christ) as they cannot make one hair white or black.

37 Their communication from the summit of the heart, the mouth, is simple: yea, yea or nay, nay. If any man offend not in word he is a perfect man mark him, **James 3: 2**.

THE MEASURE OF LEVI

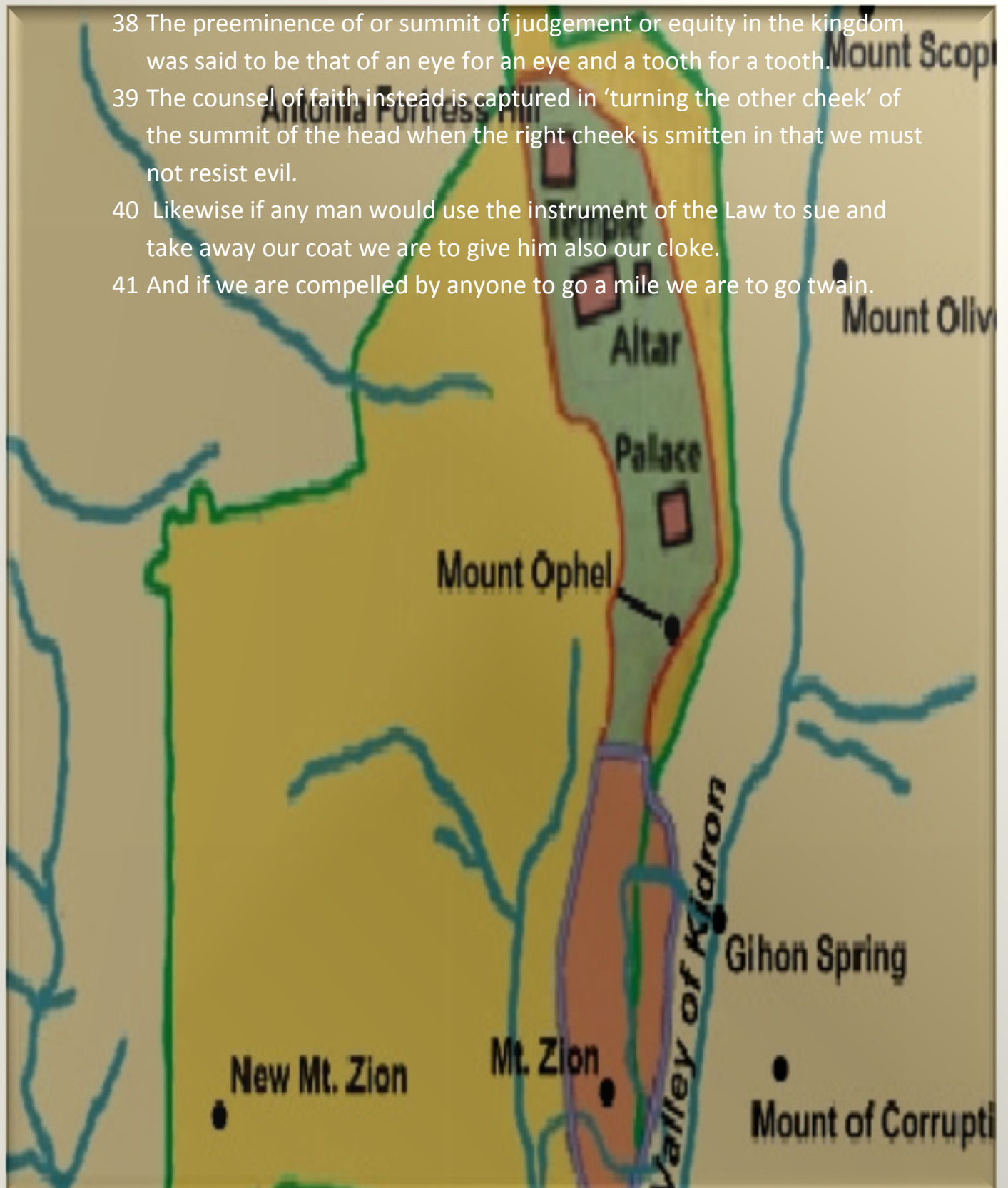
MATTHEW 5

38 The preeminence of or summit of judgement or equity in the kingdom was said to be that of an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.

39 The counsel of faith instead is captured in 'turning the other cheek' of the summit of the head when the right cheek is smitten in that we must not resist evil.

40 Likewise if any man would use the instrument of the Law to sue and take away our coat we are to give him also our cloak.

41 And if we are compelled by anyone to go a mile we are to go twain.



MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

INTRODUCTION:

Praise is comely! Praise is joy expressed! Praise comes from a heart of gratitude. Gratitude is the only positive response to the love and faithfulness of God. Gratitude comes from a broken spirit and a contrite heart. Thus, praise is the joy of the redeemed of all ages and the experience of salvation and of heaven.

He has appointed to give beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning and the garments of praise for the spirit of heaviness, **Isaiah 61: 3**. In His presence is fullness of joy and to His Right Hand are pleasures evermore, **Psalms 16: 11**.

Praise is not just a sacrifice of the mouth, but pours forth as a sacrifice of the heart with **reverence** and in awe and most of all in **obedience**. This is called worshipping in Spirit and in Truth, **John 4: 23-24**. Thus praise is not only comely but sweet and choicest as **the ripe fig**. It is a fruit to be most desired.

Prayer is whatsoever we ask believing we receive. As praise is an offering of the heirs of salvation even so prayer results in the receipt of the offerings or gifts of the Saviour. By prayer 'things' full of wonder are wrought by the Saviour among His people. Fulfill ye my joy ask that you might receive, **John 16: 24**. Prayer moves mountains. For whosoever shall have faith and not doubt and shall say to this mountain be thou removed and cast in the sea it shall be done. Prayer is as the oil press, to press out the choicest olive fruit of the Word of God, into our cups that we might drink to fulfill the will of God. Thus as lofty as the Word of God is Mount Olive(t) so is Prayer.

These are but two of the fruits of the Kingdom of God being depicted in the fig and the olive. Thus the place where God puts His Name, **Jerusalem, The House of God**, is not only a House of Prayer but also of Praise. But the Chief Priests and Scribes murmured and complained at the wonderful things that Jesus did instead of praising God and praying for His salvation, they were sorely displeased. And thus they sought to lay hold on him to kill him as the husbandmen in the parable

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

because of covetousness and their loss of status and mammon because of the presence of Emmanuel. They were as the second son in the parable of the Father who had two sons, who said one thing and did another because of hypocrisy.

THE ALPHA PRAISE AND THE OMEGA PRAYER OF HOSANNA (SALVATION) Or THE HOUSE OF HOSANNA

Tell ye the daughter of Zion,
Behold, thy King cometh unto thee,
Meek, and sitting upon an ass,
And a colt, the foal of an ass

A very great multitude spread their garments;
Others cut down branches from the trees,
And straw them in the way

And the multitudes that went before,
And that followed, cried, saying:
(Hosanna) Oh salvation belongs to the Son of David!
Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord;
(Hosanna) I pray for salvation in the highest!

And when he was come into Jerusalem,
All the city was trembling, saying: Who is this?
And the multitude said,
This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

Prayer:

And Jesus went into the temple of God,
And cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple,
And said unto them,
It is written,
My House shall be called the House of prayer;
And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple;
And he healed them.

Praise:

Thus the children crying in the temple,

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

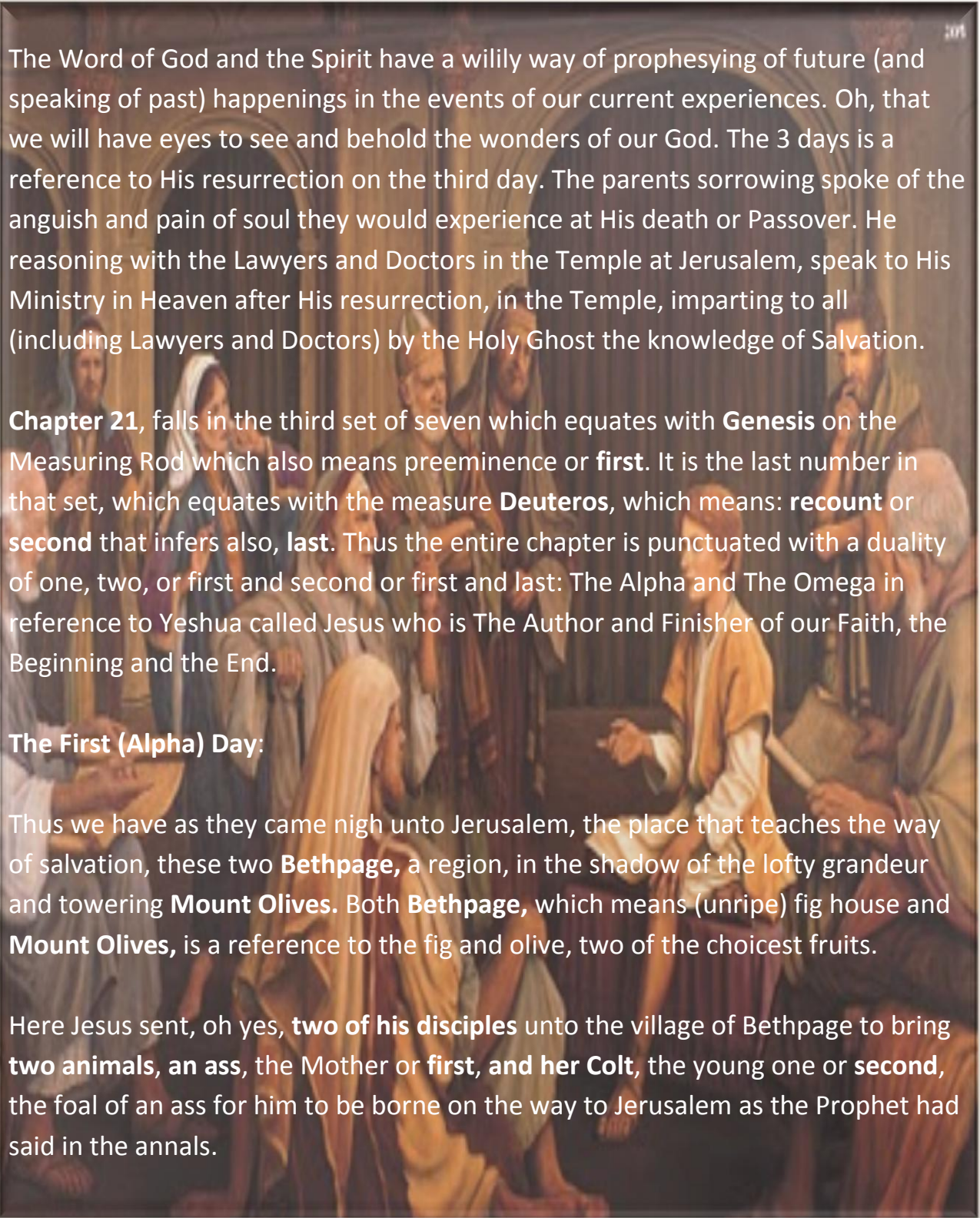
And saying,
(Hosanna) Oh salvation belongs to the Son of David!
Hearest thou what these say?
And Jesus saith unto them,
Yea; have ye never read?
Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings
Thou hast perfected praise.

The Hebrew translated: 'Hosanna' has embedded in its composite words two alternate interpretations, praise, an adoration, 'Oh salvation belongs' or a prayer request: 'I pray or beseech thee for salvation.' Hence, the duality in the title: '**The Alpha Praise and the Omega Prayer of Hosanna**' or simply '**The House of Hosanna**'.

Jerusalem (Yaw-raw Yaw-raw salem) from the composite of Hebrew words which may be interpreted as meaning: 'to flow as water or rain peace' or 'to point out or teach the way of salvation' is no better place for the alpha praise and the omega prayer of Hosanna to be sung and offered as a prelude to, and an encore upon, entering the City and its Temple.

Jesus was now 33 years old, **His Last period** of entering Jerusalem before His death or Passover. **21 years** before the Spirit Prophesied in a Living Parable of this very day when His Mother and Father went sorrowing for him, then, as a boy, fearing the worst had happened to him. But **after 3 days** they found Him in the Temple at Jerusalem reasoning with the Lawyers and Doctors and with resoluteness: that, He had to be about His Father's business. This is **the First** record of Jesus as a boy at the **age of 12** found in the scripture in **Luke 2: 40-52** at Jerusalem, even after his blessing and consecration after birth. Thus we have His **first**, at the age of 12, and **last** record, at age of 33, 21 years after, at Jerusalem, being alluded to in the events of **Luke 2**.

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA



The Word of God and the Spirit have a wily way of prophesying of future (and speaking of past) happenings in the events of our current experiences. Oh, that we will have eyes to see and behold the wonders of our God. The 3 days is a reference to His resurrection on the third day. The parents sorrowing spoke of the anguish and pain of soul they would experience at His death or Passover. He reasoning with the Lawyers and Doctors in the Temple at Jerusalem, speak to His Ministry in Heaven after His resurrection, in the Temple, imparting to all (including Lawyers and Doctors) by the Holy Ghost the knowledge of Salvation.

Chapter 21, falls in the third set of seven which equates with **Genesis** on the Measuring Rod which also means preeminence or **first**. It is the last number in that set, which equates with the measure **Deuterios**, which means: **recount** or **second** that infers also, **last**. Thus the entire chapter is punctuated with a duality of one, two, or first and second or first and last: The Alpha and The Omega in reference to Yeshua called Jesus who is The Author and Finisher of our Faith, the Beginning and the End.

The First (Alpha) Day:

Thus we have as they came nigh unto Jerusalem, the place that teaches the way of salvation, these two **Bethpage**, a region, in the shadow of the lofty grandeur and towering **Mount Olives**. Both **Bethpage**, which means (unripe) fig house and **Mount Olives**, is a reference to the fig and olive, two of the choicest fruits.

Here Jesus sent, oh yes, **two of his disciples** unto the village of Bethpage to bring **two animals**, an **ass**, the Mother or **first**, and her **Colt**, the young one or **second**, the foal of an ass for him to be borne on the way to Jerusalem as the Prophet had said in the annals.

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

Then very great multitudes of people did, oh yes, **two things, first:** spread their garments in the way, and others, **second:** cut down the branches and straw them in the way. And the two groups, **first** those who went before, and **second**, those who followed did **two things: first**, sang praise and, **second**, offered prayer in the Hosannas detailed in the words of the Song: The Alpha Praise and The Omega Prayer of Hosanna! Notice also the duality of the other occurrences in the Song.

The Second (Omega) Day:

When Jesus left them and went out of the city into Bethany when he returned the next or **second** day, as he came, he hungered then he sought a **Fig** from the tree that was barren which he cursed that withered instantly. Which was to teach the principle from the Lofty **Olive** of the Word of God which is, oh yes, two fold, **firstly**, prayer is ask believing, and all things asked for in this way, **secondly**, we will **receive**.

Then these **two:** the Chief Priests and the Elders asked him **two** questions, **first:** by what authority did He do these things? And **second**, who gave him this authority? Of course they were not honest to answer the question of: The Baptism of John which of these **two** was it: Heaven or of man? Hence their questions were not answered by Jesus.

Instead he told **two parables**, the **first** of a Father and His, oh yes: **two sons** (this has roots in Abraham's life and his two sons, likewise Isaac and his two sons), and the **second**, the Householder and the Husbandmen, **these two**, with the vineyard and the fruits thereof. And the **two groups** of servants that the Householder sent to the Husbandmen to receive the fruits of the vineyard, which they ill treated and slew. And lastly he sent His Son, the Heir, whom they sought to lay hands on and slay. Thus justifying the Kingdom of God being taken away from the Jews and given to the nation(s) bringing forth the fruits thereof.

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

Thus **Chapter 21 of Matthew, the Gift of Jah**, captures the substance and essence of the appellation of Yeshua, called Jesus, as **THE ALPHA & THE OMEGA, THE BEGINNING AND THE END, THE FIRST AND THE LAST, THE AUTHOR AND FINISHER OF OUR FAITH**. Do enjoy, for God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish but have everlasting life, **John 3: 16**.

Name of God: THESE TWO: ALPHA & OMEGA OR FIRST & (SECOND) LAST

V1 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem (to point out or teach salvation), and were come to Bethphage (fig (ie. Unripe or green fig) house), unto the Mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

Jerusalem, meaning to point out or teach the way of salvation, was the place where God chooses to put His Name and to make the atonement for sins, **Deu 12: 5, 21**. Jerusalem also translates to flow as water or rain peace as depicted by the pure river of water of life flowing from the Throne of God, **Revelation 22: 1**. Jerusalem was therefore the Dwelling Place or the House of God upon earth from which He functions flowing as water or raining peace upon all.

Jesus and his friends, therefore, were drawing nigh unto His Father's House at Jerusalem. It would be His last visit before His death as man's redeemer and this Chapter reveals one of His choicest appellations or Titles: **ALPHA & OMEGA, FIRST AND LAST, BEGINNING, AND THE END**. The Spirit chooses in each verse **one, two**, subjects, things, person, or places to cause this reference to unfold and reveal that Jesus is God, and besides Him there is none, viz.: all things begun and will end with Him according to the will of His Father.

With Jerusalem, the vineyard in the second parable, visible in the distance they arrive at, **one**, the area known as **Bethpage**, the green or unripe Fig House, which

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

lay spread out and overshadowed by the lofty grandeur and towering height of, **two, Mount Olives**. Both places spoke to fruits, **one**, figs, and **two**, olives. The towering Mount Olives height also exceeded that of the City of Jerusalem which was a city founded on Seven such Summits, see **Matthew 24**, captioned: **The Exodus Age of the Elect or The Parable of the Fig Tree**, which speaks to the Summer of the Second Coming of the Son of man is near. Thus His First Coming all but climaxes in **Chapters 21 and Chapter 24** goes on to explain to expect Him, after His death, a second time.

The image of the setting adequately captures **Psalms 138: 2**, where it is said: I have put my Words above my Name as the Lofty Mount Olives which depicts the Word of God was above the City of Jerusalem, where God chooses to put His Name.

It was here that Jesus sent **one, two** of his disciples for a special mission.

V8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

As these places produce figs and olives even so a very great multitude thereof with reverence and in awe honoured and esteemed the King, **firstly**, a sacrifice, offering by removing and spreading their own garments in the way and when the demand exceeded what they could supply, others, **secondly**, offered the garb of the Trees, as a sacrifice, removing their branches and straw them in the way. Thus both, **one**, Man and, **two**, the Trees, sacrificed their garbs for their King. This is called the **fruit of reverence** which is offered only by them who hold God in awe. God is a Spirit and they that worship Him do so in Spirit and in Truth, **John 4: 23-24**. These are Trees of righteousness the planting of the Lord, that He might be glorified, **Isaiah 61: 3**. This is the Tree that is planted by the rivers of waters that shall bring forth his fruit in his season, **Psalms 1: 3**.

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

V15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna (Oh Salvation!) to the Son of David (lover or friend); they were sore displeased,

As the Trees produce and offer their fruits and branches even so the Son of Love produces, **one**, things of wonder and, **two**, a response of praise in Hosanna to the Son of David! Others who are barren as briars, thorns and thistles as these, **one**, Chief Priests, **two**, Scribes, will be sorely displeased at the sight.

V22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

The law or rule of the realm is enshrined in this, **one**, whatsoever is asked in prayer believing, **two**, we shall receive. Thus all things of wonder which the Son of Love produces can only be had by this means. The Son of Righteousness produces fruits, just in time, only for those who approach Him by this means.

V29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

Trees were sometimes not always aligned to bearing the **fruit of obedience** which is righteousness, some, prior to or before at **first**, disobeyed the command to go, saying: 'I will not' when sent by the Father, but those who despise not the longsuffering of God are led afterward, **secondly**, and repent, and hence go and work in the Father's field producing fruits of righteousness. In the same way that we ask believing and receive, the same way the Father expects that when He commands us we will obey (agree) and go.

V36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

The servants that when sent obey are fewer at **first**. The **second** set are much more than the first. Notwithstanding the numbers, they produce no fruits among the briars, thistle and thorns. For as seeds sown among thorns they are choked, wither and die. As the thorns choke and kill the servants, the trees of righteousness, even so as they have sown they shall also reap.

V43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

The Jewish nation among whom no fruit was yielded The Kingdom of God was **firstly** taken away from, and **secondly**, given to another nation(s) bringing forth the fruits thereof. **I am the vine and ye are the branches. If ye abide in me and I in you then ye shall bear much fruits, John 15: 5.** Wherever God is present (allowed) as His Dwelling Place fruits are borne. As God dwelt at Jerusalem he purposes to abide in every meek and contrite heart, we are admonished to abide in Him as the Vine and the branches so that we may bring forth much fruits.

Spirit of Perfect Praise are these TWO HOSANNAS: HEAR/SAY & DO-WORSHIP

V2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

Go, **firstly**, and then, **secondly**, bring not just **one**, but **two**, an Ass, the Mother, and a colt, the young one, the foal of an ass. As we hear and go, that which we are sent to do we will not only find, but also the power and will to do, but we must first go in faith. We must not quench the Spirit. For His words are Spirit and Life, **John 6: 63.** So are we to obey His commands in His words. For where two or more are gathered together in my Name touching anything concerning me there I am in the midst to bless and do them good, **Matthew 18: 20-21.**

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

V9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna (being interpreted as: Oh salvation belongs!) to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna (being interpreted as: I pray for salvation) in the highest.

Our obedience will influence others as the two disciples obeyed Jesus' commandment and others, those that **firstly**, went before, and **secondly**, those that followed, to do not just **one**, but **two** things, to say and do the Hosanna of Praise and Prayer. And God inhabits the praises and prayers of His people. The Lord in the Highest will give to him that obeys and asks Him, the Holy Spirit, **Luke 11: 13, Acts 5: 32**. We manifest reverence to God by obedience and as we thus honour Him as Lord of our lives we lift Him up not only by what we say: praise, but what we do: only possible by prayer. And if He be lifted up He will draw all men unto Him, **John 12: 32**. So by prayer is praise effectual, infectious and continuous, not only in our but also the lives of others.

V16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

Only in these two, **first**, babes or young ones, and **second**, sucklings, new born, has God perfected praise. For except ye become converted and become as little children ye shall in no way enter into the kingdom of heaven, **Matthew 18: 3**.

V23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

The law or the rule of the realm, the Kingdom of God, the fifth of the Pentateuch of Kingdoms, gives **firstly**, those who believe the authority to do things of wonder, and **secondly**, this authority is given by Heaven but these **two** did not understand

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

these things: the chief priests and the elders, those who had grown old and weary of faith.

V30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.

You see the chief priests and the elders were not joined or aligned to God, but are like the second son in the parable who says before or at **first**, I go, but after or **secondly**, went not. We are counseled in these words how to deal with such: the Scribes and the Pharisees occupy the seat of Moses, therefore, whatever they bid you, do, but do not do as they do, for they say one thing and then do another, hypocrites they are, **Matthew 23: 2-3**.

V37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, they will reverence my son.

The last opportunity for the chief priests and the elders of Israel, as the husbandmen in the parable was to reverence Jesus, the Son of God, by doing two things, **one**, hearing, and **two**, obeying him. You see faith without works is dead like the body without the spirit, **James 2: 20 & 26**. This is how we will be sealed in the end of time.

V44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

There is but **one of two** choices available to us all. Even as the Stone smash the image in Daniel even so those upon whom the Solid Rock falls, the Stone the builders refuse, will He grind to powder, or those who elect by falling upon or accepting Jesus as the Head Corner stone shall be of a broken spirit and a contrite heart even as by the Spirit of the Lord to bring glory honour and praise to Him.

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

Genesis: FIRST, HIGHEST OR SUPREME: LORD AS GOD & HEIR (Last one to be sent) AS SON OF GOD

V3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord (supreme or highest in authority, controller, God, master, Sir) hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

Who could need the first and the last, the mother and her young one, the ass and her colt, is the question inferred in this verse at **first**? Jesus supplied the answer in the **second** phrase, of the verse: Jesus told the two to say: the Lord hath need of them. Thus we have the answer as to this question, **the Lord**, the one who is supreme or highest in authority, **God**, is the one who possesses these two titles or appellations of the Alpha & Omega, Beginning and the End, the First and the Last, which means all things had their origin or beginning in Him and will also end with Him. With this answer the stewards of the animals are satisfied to allow the two disciples to take them: the first and last, to the Lord of Lords.

V10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved (tremble, quake, shake), saying, Who is this?

Behold a virgin shall be with child and shall bring forth a son which shall be called **Emmanuel**, which being interpreted is: God with us, **Matthew 1: 23**. When Mary enquired as to how can this, be possible, seeing, I know not a man, she was told that: the Holy Ghost shall come upon thee and power from the Highest shall overshadow thee, **Luke 1: 35**.

The Son of God, the Messiah or Anointed One entered Jerusalem, the City that flowed as water or rain peace, the place of His House and the whole city was moved by His Presence. He who is the Highest or First in Authority, entered His Dwelling Place for the **Last** time as Son of Man. Jerusalem now asked the question

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

which answer was given by the two Disciples to the stewards of the animals, this is the Lord, the Son of God.

V17 And he left (forsake) them, and went out of the city into Bethany (date house); and he lodged there.

But the Husbandmen did not reverence the Son of the Householder so he did two things, **first**: left them, and **second**, went out of the city into Bethany, the date house and dwelt there. He was in the world and the world was made by Him and the world knew Him not. He came to his own and his own received Him not, **John 1: 10**.

V24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

The authority of faith is only revealed to them who are honest to answer the question of their eternal salvation truthfully (those who repent and believe). To receive the answer to this **first** question you must answer also **firstly**, this **second** question truthfully, otherwise you will not know the power or the authority by which Jesus, the one who saves His People, do these wonderful things as Saviour.

V31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, the first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

Jesus, the Saviour of His people, seeks to know which of His Father's two Sons was joined unto to Him and did as He does the will of the Father. Of course, the Chief Priest and Elders answered correctly: the **first** son, which translates as the Publicans and Harlots or the tax collectors and idolaters were the first to enter into the Kingdom of God before them, as they as the **second** son did not the will of the Father.

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

V38 But when the husbandmen (land owner or farmer) saw the son, they said among themselves, **This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.**

As the disobedient second son the number of the Husbandmen in this parable made up those who are disobedient who seek to kill not only the groups of servants of the Householder but **lastly** His **only** begotten Son, the one who is above all, **first, The Heir**, so that they may seize on His inheritance.

V45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

So the message finally was received by these, **one**, The Chief Priests, and **two**, Pharisees, in the two parables told herein in the chapter.

Exothos- THESE TWO: WHAT THE PROPHET SAYS, IT IS DONE OR FULFILLED:

V4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

No we are given the **first and last** part of the Prophet's ministry and his terms of reference which accord to the two parts of praise perfected, that is **firstly**, that which is said or spoken by the prophet, is then **secondly**, done or fulfilled. This is the hallmark of a true prophet. For if that Prophet shall speak in the Name of the Lord and that which he says does not come to past then be not afraid of that Prophet, **Deuteronomy 18: 22.**

V11 And the multitude said this is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

The two places used to identify Jesus' home spoke not only to the city or town and region but also, **firstly**, that he was a Prophet of the Nazarene order, who made a vow not to shave his hair with razor as Samson, and to abstain from eating anything of the vine, **Numbers 6: 2, 4,18**, this is the 'say' part of His ministry and **secondly**, by this vow, he lived by faith and the anointing of the Spirit in one of the most despicable places of that time, called Nazareth in the region of Galilee, where one of his disciples ask the question: can anything good come out of Nazareth, **John 1: 46**, and then forthwith he himself answered the rhetoric by acknowledging **Jesus** as His Lord and God, because Jesus was able by the Spirit to tell him what he had just prayed about.

V18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

On the morning of the second day as Jesus was, **firstly**, returning into the city then, **secondly**, he hungered. The next verse in the increment identifies that the same means that he fed the multitudes was the same means he purported to feed himself, however, He had some 'resistance' from the source so instead of blessing the tree he by the same means pronounced a curse which led to the instant withering. So as he said or spoke it was done or fulfilled or came to past. This is the means or basis of the genesis of everything with Him who is the Alpha and the Omega. He speaks and it is done.

V25 The baptism of John, whence was it? From heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, if we shall say, from heaven; he will say unto us, why did ye not then believe him?

The baptism of John, who was held by Jesus to be more than a Prophet, **Matthew 11: 9, Luke 7: 26**, comes into focus. A Prophet who speaks in the Name of God has no authority from, **secondarily**, men, but **primarily** and only from Heaven or God.

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

However, as the fig tree was presented as resisting the will or authority of its Maker, even so the elders of Israel did so by reasoning, dismissing Heaven's authority and the validity and importance of faith, subscribing instead to situational ethics and conservatism. They had a form of godliness, but they denied the power thereof, **2 Timothy 3: 5**. They stopped their ears so that they could not hear to do or be baptized as faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God, **Romans 10:17**.

Without faith, it is impossible to please God, for they that come to Him must, firstly, believe that He is, and then, secondly, that He rewards those that diligently seek Him, **Hebrews 11: 6**, as without it, none can say, that it might come to pass. So we must firstly, believe, in order or secondly to say that it might be done as the Prophet. The Prophet having believed; thus receives, the Word of God then speaks it and in the course of time, what he says is fulfilled.

V32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

Firstly, the Prophet (John) comes in the way of righteousness, and **secondly** those who (publicans and harlots) receives him believes him and are united to Heaven. But the elders of Israel even when they have seen this repented not that they might believe the Prophet and be joined unto Heaven.

V39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

At **last**, the only way Jesus could be cast out of the vineyard is that He had to be slain and for Him to be killed He had to be caught **first**. And so the Son, the Heir of Householder in the parable was caught and then slain by the Husbandmen. So it was with Jesus. So the Prophet died as He himself had prophesied: destroy this body Temple and in 3 days I will raise it up again, **Matthew 26: 61 & John 2: 19**.

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

V46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

For the moment because the time had not yet come, at **first**, they could not lay hands on him for him to be caught then, as the **second** thing they had to contend with was the multitude whom they feared as they took Him as a Prophet.

Remember, whoever defiles the body Temple, him will God destroy, **1 Corinthians 3: 17**.

Levi-THE KING JOINED OR ATTACHED BY/THEN THESE TWO:

V5 Tell ye the daughter of Zion, behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

The Daughter of Zion is the Church or Bride, unto who comes, The King, her Husband, portrayed as meek or lowly sitting upon two, **first**, the mother, an ass, then, **second**, her young one, the foal of an ass, a colt.

V12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

When Jesus came to Jerusalem he went into the Temple of God, His Father's House and cast out these two, **first**, those that sold and **second**, those that bought in the Temple overthrowing **one**, the tables of the moneychangers and **two**, the seats of them that sold doves, thus cleansing the Temple.

If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us and cleanse us from all unrighteousness, **1 John 1: 9**. Not by works of righteousness which we have

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; Titus 3: 5.

V19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward forever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

As Jesus found on the **first** day, in the Temple at Jerusalem those who desecrated it he also found on day **two**, **one**, a fig tree in the way, and **two**, which had no fruit, nothing thereon but leaves only. Then as he cast out the desecrators he **firstly**, spoke and said: 'Let no fruit grow on thee, henceforward forever. And **secondly**, instantly, the fig tree withered away.

Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained, **John 20: 23**. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven, **Matthew 16: 19**. Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven, **Matthew 18: 19**.

V26 But if we shall say, of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

As these two were joined, **one**, the people and **two** John, the Baptist, even so was Jesus and the masses, but the elders of Israel wrestled with the Word of God to their own destruction, failing, **firstly**, to speak the truth, of heaven, and now, **secondly**, they could not speak this lie, of men, for they still feared the people who had believed John and held him as a Prophet.

V33 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

Then Jesus told them another, the second, parable about these two, **one**, The Householder, and **two**, The Husbandmen unto whom the protected vineyard which had these two, **first**, a winepress, and **second**, a tower that was let out to them.

V40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

Between these two, **first** the Lord of the Vineyard or the Householder, and **second**, the husbandmen, what will He do to them when He is returned and joined unto them.

Numbered AS THESE TWO:

V6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

The two followers or disciples of the Saviour are identified as His, **the Alpha** and **Omega** servants or disciples (The first shall be last and the last shall be first, **Matthew 19: 30**) or rather friends who will do these two things they will obey, **firstly**, they go, and then, **secondly**, do, according to the commandments of the Saviour, Jesus, He who will save His people. They are not just servants but His friends, for all that Jesus has heard of His Father he makes known unto them and they obey, **John 15: 15**.

V13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

God is a Spirit and they that worship Him, must worship according to these two, **one**, in Spirit and **two**, in Truth. It is recorded or written in the Word of Truth, the Bible: My House shall be called the House of Prayer. A House of Prayer as the

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

'House of Hosanna,' which has a two-folded Spirit of faith application, **first** of praise and then, **second** of prayer. But rather than choosing this **first** option they elected to make it, this **second** option, a den of thieves, buying and selling at exorbitant prices.

What? Know ye not that ye are the Temple of the Holy Ghost and that ye are not your own? Glorify God, therefore, in your body and spirit that are His, **1 Corinthians 6: 19-20**, by these two, in praise and in prayer.

V20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

The two group of disciples: the two that went and did as Jesus had requested on the **first day**, and the other ten, now on the **second day** having, **first**, seen it, marveled and then, **secondly**, gave this response: how soon is the fig tree withered away!

In the instantaneous withering of the fig tree is a lesson for all to learn of the Alpha and Omega. He has a sharp 'two'-edged sword that goes out of His mouth, **Revelation 1: 16**. And like the fig tree that is presented as resisting His will, even those that are rebellious, contentious and disobedient, had he chosen so to do, would have perished instantaneously at his pronouncement.

How great are His mercies and longsuffering not willing that any should perish but that all should come unto repentance, **2 Peter 3: 9**.

V27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

As the fig tree had this appearance of: being fruitful and healthy even so the elders of Israel. But they were only in appearance and pretentious, an apt

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

portrayal of those who are liars. Jesus, the Alpha, sought the choicest fruit **first** from them and they gave the best and only one they had to give, a lie: we cannot tell, they said. Those who are liars do not qualify to know the **end** or, the means to the Omega. They cannot know of the authority of faith the basis by which Jesus does these things. They will never understand nor experience the operations of faith. Only the righteous or the just shall and can live by faith, **Habakkuk 2:4**.

V34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

As the fig tree and the elders withheld or did not have the choicest and best fruit to give to Jesus even so the husbandmen like them will do the same to the first and last group of servants who when the time draws near will be, **firstly**, sent, that they might, **secondly**, receive the fruits of it. They will not like the two disciples who received freely from the steward, the ass and her colt, having identified that the Lord had need for them receive the fruits thereof.

The husbandmen who have separated themselves from the Householder will seek instead to slay them. But it is written, blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from henceforth, yea, says the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours and their works do follow after them, **Revelation 14: 13**.

But they are sent also for this purpose: and this gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness and then shall the end come, **Matthew 24: 14**.

V41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

These two will occur, **one**, the husbandmen are identified as wicked men who will be destroyed, and **two**, after which the vineyard will be given or let to other husbandmen who as good stewards will render an account of the fruits in their seasons to the Householder.

The other husbandmen are thus identified as those: whose delight is in the law of the Lord and in it they meditate day and night. They shall be like the tree that is planted by the rivers of water that shall bring forth its fruit in its season, neither shall their leaves wither and anything they set their hands to shall prosper, **Psalms 1: 2-3**.

Deuterios or RECOUNT: THESE TWO

THE ASS & THE COLT:

V7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

The Ass, the Mother is **First**, and the Colt, the Foal of the Ass or Young one, is **Second** or **Last** upon these two they put their clothes and set Him, who is **The Alpha and The Omega**, thereon:

- 1 And he travelled from these two places, **first** Bethpage, (unripe) Fig House and **second**, Mount Olives unto Jerusalem, the House of God, the place where He puts His Name. It was the **one, two**, disciples that He sent saying:
- 2 **First:** Go and loose, then, **last:** and bring the ass and the colt.
- 3 And if **first**, questioned by 'any man saying ought to thee,' then **last**, answer: **The Lord**, God, who is highest in authority, have need of them.
- 4 **The Prophet** had **first** spoken of this and now at **last** it is fulfilled. He had said:

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

5 Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon, first, an ass, and second, a colt the foal of an ass. This was commanded to be told to Jerusalem, The Daughter of Zion.

6 So these two, first, went and second, did as He had commanded. Thus is Jesus borne in our midst upon our praises of and prayer to Him as our Heavenly High Priest.

THE BLIND & THE LAME: THOSE WHO CAN'T SEE OR UNDERSTAND & CAN'T WALK OR LIVE UPRIGHTLY

V14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

Our Healer operates from the Temple. Every doctrine of His salvation is recorded therein. As he healed the blind and the lame in the Temple of Jerusalem even so He does the same now from the Temple in Heaven. He counsels I stand at the door (the heart of the Body Temple) and knock if any man hears my voice and open the door I will come in and sup with Him and he with me, **Revelation 3: 20**.

If you are wretched, that you are lame, having no uprightness in your walk with God, or if you are blind that you cannot see nor yet understand His will or how to do it. He counsels yet again buy from me....and eye salve to anoint your eyes so that ye can see and white garments to cover yourselves so that your shameful nakedness might not be exposed, **Revelation 3: 18**. Those who are healed and **made whole** get beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, and the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness such that:

8 these great multitudes spread their garments, first, in the way, others, second, cut the branches, the garb of trees and strawed them in the way in honour and reverence

9 Then the multitudes that went before, one, and they that followed, two, cried saying: **Oh salvation belongs to the Son of David! Blessed is He**

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

who comes in the name of the Lord. I pray for salvation in the Highest!
Singing the Hosanna of praise and prayer.

10 Thus Jerusalem that flowed as water or rain peace was moved or troubled as the Pool of Bethesda (House of Mercy) after he came in the city that they asked: **Who is this?**

11 **And the multitude said this is Jesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee,** The angel or messenger that was sent down at a set season to trouble the waters of Bethesda.

12 He first cleanses the Temple by casting out these, **one**, those that sold and, **two**, that bought in the Temple overturning **one**, the tables of the moneychangers, and **two**, the seats of them that sold doves.

13 Thus reestablishing the function as **it is written: my House shall be called a House of Prayer**, the first and foremost function.

Thus Jerusalem, the Daughter of Zion is called the House of Hosanna, of Praise and Prayer.

THE FIG TREE & THE MOUNTAIN:

V21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

The fig tree, **one**, withers and the mountain, **two**, removed and cast into the sea by this foremost or **first**, function of the Temple, the House of God, called Prayer and the response to answered prayer at **last** is Praise! Thus:

15 is seen, **firstly**, the wonderful things that Jesus did in the Temple which is accompanied, **secondly**, by the children, crying and saying in praise:
Oh Salvation belongs to the Son of David!

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

16 The question, **first**: hearest thou what these say? The answer, **second**:
**Yea, have you never read out of the mouth of babes and suckling has
Thou perfected praise!**

17 The sore displeasure of the Chief Priests and Scribes is met with, **one**,
Jesus forsaking or departing from them and went out of the city. God
can only inhabit the praise of His people, no praise, no Presence! Then,
two, He went to Bethany where he had a date and lodged there.

18 On the second day, **first**, in the morning as he was returning into the
city, **second**, he hungered.

19 **First**, He came to a fig tree with only leaves which had no fruits, **second**,
he said: let no fruit grow on thee from henceforward forever. And
presently the fig tree withered.

20 **One**, the disciples saw this, **two**, they marveled or wonder, **saying how
soon is the fig tree withered away!** Thus another work of wonder.

The children, the babes and sucklings of the Daughter of Zion, Jerusalem, offered perfect praise, while the Disciples, the followers of Jesus, are being taught importance of faith in whatever is uttered. Prayer is not only talking with God but it is also talking in faith. So we have a revelation of both perfect praise and perfect prayer. Perfect prayer is therefore always talking in faith never doubting. By that we never cease to pray.

THE FATHER & THE FIRST SON (TWO SONS):

**V28 But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first,
and said, Son, go work today in my vineyard.**

The work of the Father's vineyard is that which Jerusalem should accomplish producing the fruits or grapes thereof. The Tower thereof was the place of His Sanctuary or Temple which watched, or whose focus was, unto Heaven. The Winepress thereof was accomplished by the function of Prayer. Jerusalem as a

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

place which point out or teach the way of salvation is done primarily by faith. The **two** sons of the Father will therefore need to know how this work is done. **One**, or the **first** son is told to go work today in my vineyard:

22 Prayer is **firstly**, a.s.k. (ask, seek, and knock) believing, and whatsoever things are so directed to the Father, we **secondly**, will receive. Thus we know our ABC'S: **A**sk **B**elieve and **C**laim, for we ask, believing, thus claim or receive those things. Thus the vineyard is made fruitful and abundantly so if as branches we abide in the Vine (pun intended: Devine), Christ, and we ask of the Husbandman, our Heavenly F.a.t.h.e.r. (**F**aith's **a**uthority to **h**eed **e**very right (thing): the will of God) who sits upon the Ark of His Covenant, or Throne. He does the pruning. This is applied in a one, two , steps approach. First or one: be conscious, awake or watch for the event, occurrence or subject, then, two or second, pray or praise. Thus we know how to count one, two and our abc's of the work of the vineyard.

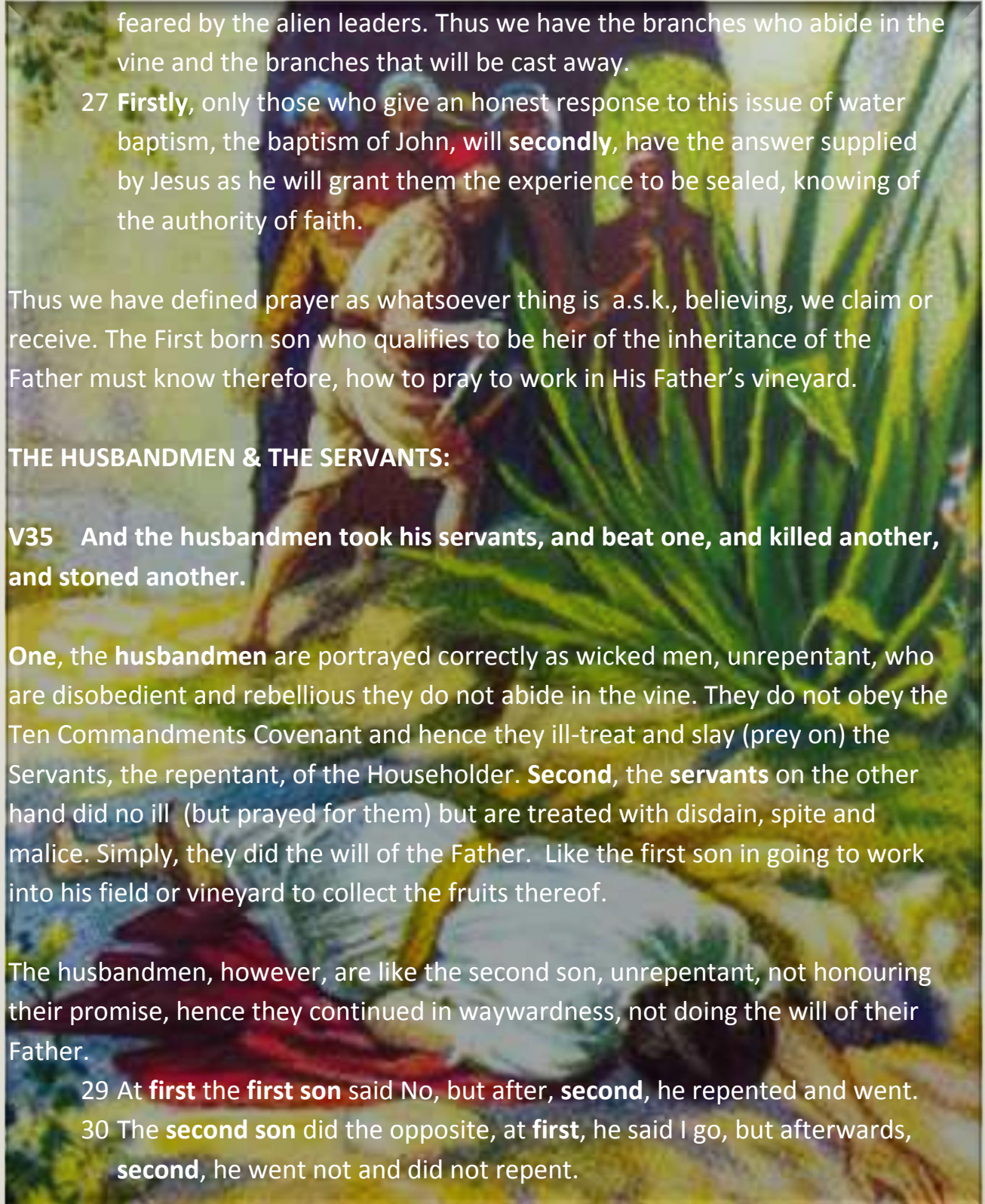
23 Only in the Temple can we understand these two questions: **first**, by what authority, and **second**, who gave us this authority. The authority of faith is given to us by the power of the Spirit, the seven golden lamp stands on the southern side of the Holy Place. Faith is a gift of the Spirit, **Galations 5: 22.**

24 For anyone to experience and know the authority of faith he must **first** answer the question of his own salvation, then, **second**, he will experience the answer to this question as to the authority of faith.

25 This concerns water baptism, the baptism of John, is it of **one**, heaven or **two**, of men. Only whosoever believeth and is baptized shall be saved, **Mark 16: 16**, the Pharisees and scribes were not washed at this laver.

26 **First**, the authority of faith though is exercised among men yet it is not of men, but is recognized by those who believe to be of heaven and such are held as Prophets as John. **Second**, the people who also believe are

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA



feared by the alien leaders. Thus we have the branches who abide in the vine and the branches that will be cast away.

27 **Firstly**, only those who give an honest response to this issue of water baptism, the baptism of John, **will secondly**, have the answer supplied by Jesus as he will grant them the experience to be sealed, knowing of the authority of faith.

Thus we have defined prayer as whatsoever thing is a.s.k., believing, we claim or receive. The First born son who qualifies to be heir of the inheritance of the Father must know therefore, how to pray to work in His Father's vineyard.

THE HUSBANDMEN & THE SERVANTS:

V35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

One, the **husbandmen** are portrayed correctly as wicked men, unrepentant, who are disobedient and rebellious they do not abide in the vine. They do not obey the Ten Commandments Covenant and hence they ill-treat and slay (prey on) the Servants, the repentant, of the Householder. **Second**, the **servants** on the other hand did no ill (but prayed for them) but are treated with disdain, spite and malice. Simply, they did the will of the Father. Like the first son in going to work into his field or vineyard to collect the fruits thereof.

The husbandmen, however, are like the second son, unrepentant, not honouring their promise, hence they continued in waywardness, not doing the will of their Father.

29 At **first** the **first son** said No, but after, **second**, he repented and went.

30 The **second son** did the opposite, at **first**, he said I go, but afterwards, **second**, he went not and did not repent.

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

31 **First**, the question: which of the two did the will of the Father? Then **second**, the answer most surely it is, the first. The first son is also identified as the publicans and harlots and the second as the Chief Priests and Elders.

32 John came unto the Elders of Israel in the way of righteousness and because, **first**, they did not believe and although they saw the publicans and harlots believing, they, **second**, did not even repent that they might believe.

33 A second parable was shared to highlight the sins of the elders of Israel about an Householder who planted and supplied a protected vineyard (applied to the Church, the body of Christ of which He is the Head, or the Vine, who is Christ, and us the branches who abide in the Him, the Vine) which He let out to Husbandmen after he dug, **one**, a winepress (the function of prayer to press out the doctrine that we might understand) and **two**, build a tower (The Temple or Sanctuary that reached unto Heaven), thereof, and He went into a far away country.

34 **First**, when the time of its fruits were come, **second**, He sent his servants to receive the fruits, thereof.

THE REJECTED STONE & THE HEAD CORNER STONE:

V42 **Jesus saith unto them, did ye never read in the scriptures, the stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?**

The analogy changes yet again, it began with the parable of the Father and His two sons, then the Householder and the Husbandmen now, **first**, the rejected stone that became, **second**, the head corner stone. This is yet another analogy which elucidates the point that we as lively stones are built up a spiritual House, **1 Peter 2: 5**, to the glory and honour of God, with Christ as the Head Corner Stone. All that applies in this Chapter and the Oracle to the Temple or Sanctuary at

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

Jerusalem now applies to us the Church which is the body of Christ of which He is the Head, **Ephesians 5: 23**.

Remember, who do men say I am? Peter said: thou art the Christ (Messiah), son of the living God. Blessed are thou Simon Barjona, for flesh and blood has not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in Heaven. And I say that thou art Peter, and upon this Rock I will build my Church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it, **Matthew 16: 16-18**.

So our King comes unto us meek, sitting upon an ass and a colt in the person of the Holy Ghost; we are to be a House of Hosanna, Praise and Prayer; we are to be like babes and sucklings in whom God has perfected praise; we must only be like the first son who does the will of our Heavenly Father; we also must understand like sheep we are appointed to the slaughter because of the wicked husbandmen; as we fall upon the head corner stone from whom the whole building doth fit and joint together we build God's Spiritual House for His holy habitation.

So as the returning immigrants from Babylon build the Temple even so now Christ is engaged with us in building an edifice to His glory, honour, and praise. The work of this construction is outlined in great detail in **Ezra, Nehemiah, Haggai, Zechariah** with the prophetic timetable in **Daniel**. The Book of **Esther** gives insights as to arduous circumstances facing them in that era as well. All this is captured in the Book of **Revelation** in symbolic language. Thus the call to come out of her (Babylon) my people in Revelation is a reference to this analogy that is being used to describe end time events. So we like the returning immigrants from Babylon are engaged with Christ in building up His Church which will be completed before His second return. Thus:

36 the **second** set, other servants more than, the **first**, will be sent unto the husbandmen who will do likewise unto them. Number of Christ's

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

- servants in the end time will be of such that no man can put a number upon them, **Revelation 7: 9.**
- 37 **Lastly**, the son is sent, with the hope that they will reverence my son. As it was when Christ first came to earth even so it will be in His Second Advent.
- 38 The husbandmen sought, **firstly**, to slay the son, the heir, and **secondly**, to seize his inheritance. But it shall not happen a second time.
- 39 So they, **first**, caught him and, **second**, cast him out of the vineyard slaying him. So the husbandmen are the builders and the son is the stone rejected or refused.
- 40 The coming of the Lord of Vineyard is also a reference to the second coming of the Son, the Heir, The Head Corner Stone, with His Father and all the Holy Angels. **One**, The Lord of the Vineyard, our Heavenly Father, will deal with, **two**, these husbandmen at that time
- 41 The consensus among the hearers of the parable is that, **one**, the husbandmen are wicked and they will be destroyed, and **two**, the vineyard will be let out to others who will render the fruits thereof in their season.

The number of Christ servants in this latter kingdom down in the feet, part of iron and part of clay is great, they are the Daughter of Zion, Christ's Bride, which make up His Church, a Spiritual House of which He Is the Stone which the builders had refused, which has become the Head Corner Stone.

CONCLUSION: FIRST & LAST, AND THE IN BETWEEN

The review of each complete set of seven verses (1-42) taking the first and the last verses, and in between reveals as such:

V1 &7: **The Daughter of Zion, Jerusalem, and the Coming King, Jesus, fulfilling the focal Prophecy: The Words as Spoken by the Prophet, saying: Tell**

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

V8 & 14: **Praise**, offered in reverence by a very great multitude and then **Prayer**, the means by which the blind and lame came to Jesus in the Temple and He healed them, after He cleansed and reestablished **these Words as it is written**: My house shall be called the house of prayer.

V15 & 21: **The Children, babes and sucklings** offer praise: Hosanna to the Son of David in response to and for the works of wonders (wonderful things that He did), and then **The Disciples or (followers of Jesus)** marveling at His works, and receiving the explanation of **The Words Spoken in Faith**, thus fulfilling yet another prophecy: **Yea; have ye never read**, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

V22 & 28: **Prayer**, is defined as whatsoever things is a.s.k. believing, we will receive and **the First Born** is commissioned to go work in the Father's Vineyard. The work of the vineyard is only accomplished by the authority of faith given by Heaven (not of man) which is the keys of the Kingdom of God, that whatsoever is bound upon earth is bound in Heaven and whatsoever is loose upon earth is loosed in Heaven, Matthew 16: 19.

V29 & 35: **The Repentant** is identified as the first born, while **the Unrepentant** are the husbandmen and the second son, thus is revealed who it is that does the will of His Father.

V36 & 42: **Number of Servants** more than that at first, and **The Stone the Builders refuses becomes The Head Corner Stone**, all are killed by the Unrepentant and **yet it is the Lord's doing and it is glorious in our eyes** as He permitted it to have occurred. The Lord hath appointed a day in which the unrepentant will be destroyed.

MATTHEW 21: THESE TWO: FIRST & (SECOND) LAST, THE ALPHA & OMEGA

Finally,

- 43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
- 44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.
- 45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.
- 46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

Thus Jesus is the Alpha or First, and the Omega or Last, and the in between: for as the Word of God, He acts only to fulfill the will of God.

Herein is also outlined how we are to, one or first, watch (for occurrence, subject or event), and then second, two or last, respond with prayer or praise. Perfect prayer and praise are continuous and never ends.

Whereas perfect prayer is to a.s.k. (ask, seek, knock), believing, thus we claim or receive. It never ceases as all things that we say is done in faith that mountains are moved and cast into the sea as we ask we receive, as we seek we find and as we knock it is opened unto us.

Praise is not just an offering of our lips, but an offering from our hearts, therefore, it never ends but continues in obedience and reverence to God and His will though no words pour forth from our lips.

Thus the Alpha & Omega taught us how to count 1, 2 and the abc's of living the will of God. Glory Hallelujah! Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the Highest!

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

INTRODUCTION:

Matthew 22 is reckoned in the fourth set of seven Chapters which equates with Faith and it is the first chapter in that set equating with the Name of the Lord on the measuring rod, hence the composite title: **Faith in the Name of the Lord**.

Jesus explicitly states that His answer likened the **Kingdom of Heaven** unto a certain King who made a Marriage Supper for His Son and then sent His servants to invite the guests (those bidden) to come. The parable outlined the Guests response to the invitation: not paying tribute or honour to the King but instead they made light of it, going to their own affairs and businesses, and ill-treating and killing His Servants. The King was wrought with these wicked men and sent His armies to kill these men and destroy their city.

It concluded that those who were bidden were **un-worthy guests** and that though the Marriage Supper was ready the guests that were bidden or invited were not ready. And so the King sent out yet again, a third time, His Servants, this time into the highways and byways to bid whosoever will, may come. And so the Marriage Supper was furnished with guests. But when the King, the Father, came to inspect the guests He found there a man, who He called 'Friend' without a Wedding Garment. This Guest though he came he did so without wearing the prescribed attire or garment of the King. He chose his own clothing to wear which was unacceptable to the King.

Now the King, the Father, had supplied all that was needed for the Marriage Supper, the meal, and even the garments to be worn by the guests. So He asked the man: friend how did you come in without The Wedding Garment? The man was speechless as the Disciples of the Pharisees and the Herodians, as the Sadducees were silenced and as (the Lawyer of) the Pharisees who tried to tempt Him and failed, who He then asked to bring clear to their minds His identity: What think ye of Christ? Whose Son is He? They answered: the Son of David. But they

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

could not get past His retort: How then David in the Spirit called Him Lord? So they were also silenced and from that day forward asked Him no more questions. So as the parable was told the explanations and clarifications were given within the same Chapter.

The King is the Lord, the **Everlasting God, our Heavenly Father**, who David in the Spirit referred to as 'the Lord, who said unto my Lord', meaning **Christ or Messiah**. Hence, Jesus had asked: What think ye of Christ? Whose Son is He? Certainly not the Son of David, for David himself called him: Lord. So Jesus, the Christ is **the Son of the Everlasting God, our Heavenly Father**. And the King that Jesus referred to in the parable is our Heavenly Father who made a marriage supper for His Son (Jesus is the only begotten of the Father but we are His sons by promise even as Isaac). So He spoke of His Father and Himself; and what would be done shortly to the wicked Guests and their City, Jerusalem.

The Prophet **Daniel (9: 24)** had foretold this in: the 70 weeks (Prophecy) are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city (Jerusalem):

- 1 to finish the transgression
- 2 to make an end of sins
- 3 to make reconciliation for iniquity
- 4 to bring in everlasting righteousness
- 5 to seal up the vision and prophecy
- 6 to anoint the most Holy
- 7 **Dan 9: 25:** Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the **Messiah the Prince (Christ or Anointed One, Son of the King of Heaven)** *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.
 - **Dan 9:26** And after threescore and two weeks shall **Messiah (Christ)** be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

- **Dan 9:27** And he shall **confirm the covenant** with many for **one week**: and in the **midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease**, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

So the Marriage Supper was ready to join the Son of God once again with His Creation or the redeemed but those who were first bidden, were unworthy so the occasion would be delayed yet further to invite others, the last guests, of the highways and byways: the gentiles. So the probation of those who were first bidden expired after the 70 Prophetic weeks of **Daniel 9** or 70 times 7, equaling 490 which Jesus used as His reference in answering the question posed by His Disciple: Lord, how oft shall I forgive my brother, **Matthew 18: 22**. Thereafter, the gospel message invitation of salvation is taken to the gentiles of the highways and byways.

The clarifications and explanations of the Kingdom of Heaven being likened to that of the Parable: of a certain King who prepared a **Marriage Supper** for His Son with the Guests wearing the prescribed **Wedding Garment** is amplified by the three questions, (and their respective answers), in the same Chapter posed by: the Pharisees Disciples and the Herodians: Master, is it lawful to pay tribute to Caesar? The Sadducees: therefore in the resurrection, which of the seven, wife shall she be? Seeing they all had her; and the Lawyer of the Pharisee, tempting: Master, what is the great commandment in the Law?

The answers: show me a penny, whose image or superscriptions? Caesars. Therefore, render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's and unto God the things that are God's; ye do err not knowing the scriptures nor the power of God,

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

for in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage but are as Angels in Heaven; and to love the Lord thy God with all of thy heart, with all of thy mind, with all of thy strength and with all of thy soul, and the second is like unto the first love thy neighbour as thyself.

The Marriage Supper of Salvation is for those who bears the superscription or image of God to which tribute was not being given by Pharisees though known and understood by them. The Sadducees on the other hand was in error and hence led astray believing that the ultimate Kinsman Redeemer, Sheh-bah or the Seventh, Christ, to which they referred to in the account, would not be resurrected. Also, being in error, they had not experienced the power of God to know that the grave cannot hold Him. For God is the God of the living or of the resurrection. Righteousness and Holiness cannot be defeated by the grave or the sting of death (sin); for the Spirit of the Law of life in Christ Jesus has made us free from the law of sin and death, **Romans 8: 2**. As seen having correct knowledge, is one thing; that does not guarantees devotion or tribute. What guarantees devotion or tribute is our love, our full and complete surrender to serve the Lord with all of our hearts and our fellow man! Only when we have searched for Him with all our hearts then shall we find Him, **Jeremiah 29: 13**.

To sum it up, it is a matter of faith: faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God, **Romans 10: 17**. And faith works only by love, **Galations 5: 6**. For love works no ill, therefore love is a fulfilling of the law, **Romans 13: 10**. For if there is any other commandment it is summed up here, **Romans 13: 9**. For it is not those who say: Lord, Lord but those who do the will of the Father in Heaven, **Matthew 7: 21**. Ensure that you clothed yourself by doing the will of the Lord that, your 'shameful nakedness' be not exposed. The Lord is not willing that any should perish but that all should come unto repentance, **2 Peter 3: 9**. As you follow 'Boaz maidens' in harvesting His fields of soul you will find the Lord of the Harvest will furnish you as He did Ruth, firstly, with a measure of wheat, that your

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

soul is fed and the inner man strengthened to glean. At the time of the end of the crop year He will supply yet another six measures or an Ephah, that you are fully furnished and ready for the Marriage. Thus you will be prepared and ready, wearing the Wedding Garment at the appointed time having His seal, the Name of God (Lord) in your forehead. The Word of God says: If you will confess with the mouth the Lord Jesus Christ and in your heart believe that God raised Him up from the dead thou shall be saved. For with the mouth confession is made unto salvation and with the heart a man believes unto righteousness, **Romans 10: 9-10**. So then it is faith in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ, the means by which you will accept and partake of the Marriage Supper of Salvation.

I have painstakingly revealed over and over again (and will continue to do so) on this website how it is Yeshua, otherwise called Jesus of Nazareth is the one who God has appointed to redeem us from our sins. Will you at this point accept Him as your personal Saviour from sins? The Pharisees though they knew and was cornered to believe, they refused to accept Jesus, the Chirst, as Lord. The Sadducees were ignorant and continued to reject the knowledge of God, though, they also were cornered, thus they, too, were also rejected by God as unworthy. He says, today if you will hear His voice, harden not your hearts, **Hebrews 3: 15**

Chapter 22 continues where the previous had stopped. On the **Second Day** after His Triumphant entry into Jerusalem Jesus continued the Recount of His Life, which summarily is that of the **Alpha & Omega: First & Second or Last**. He demonstrates firstly or One: His keenness or watch and then, secondly or lastly His response.

This response is also twofold: praise or prayer. Prayer is continuous and so is Praise. Prayer is also two-folded: the alpha: we ask or speak believing, and secondly, lastly or omega: we receive that which we asked for. In Chapter 21 He spoke two Parables: first, the Certain Man (Father) with two Sons and last: The Householder (Father) and His Son, and the Husbandmen.

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

He now continues with a third parable in this Chapter: **The Marriage Supper and the Wedding Garment** which was the answer to their response in Chapter 21. He also asks in three verses 4 related questions in this Chapter, **verse 42**: What think ye of Christ? Whose Son is He? And **verse 43**: How then doth David in the Spirit call Him Lord? And **verse 45**: If David called Him Lord, how is He his Son? As the Guest, the man without the Wedding Garment, was speechless even so were the Pharisees speechless; as the Sadducees also were silenced previously. Jesus asks these questions in these three verses (see above) after He had allowed and answered their questions fielded by these three: Pharisees Disciples and the Herodians, Sadducees and a Lawyer of the Pharisees.

NAME OF THE LORD (APPELLATION) PROGRESSIVE RECOUNT:

V 43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

David in the Spirit called Him Lord, Supreme or God, for the Spirit spoke by his mouth declaring who this man child was, the Son of God. Where and who else spoke of this Prince? Let's look at the progressive recount in these verses:

1 **And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,** thus fulfilling **Psalms 78: 2**: I will open by mouth in a parable I will utter dark sayings of old, according to **Matthew 13: 5**. The angel told his mother Mary, He shall be called **Yeshua, known to us as Jesus**, for He shall save his people, **Matthew 1: 21**, viz.: Kinsman Redeemer, **Ruth 4: 6**. He shall be called Emmanuel, which is being interpreted: God with us, **Matthew 1: 23**.

8 **Then saith He to his servants, the wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.** Here Jesus quotes his Father speaking to His servants of His Wedding, He the **Bridegroom**. Even so this quote He also records in nature by His work of Creation. Again the Spirit speaking by the mouth of David in **Psalms 19: 4-5**, reveals this: in them has He set a Tabernacle for the sun which is a

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

Bridegroom going out of His Chambers. The s-u-n is but a symbol of the s-o-n of God, Christ, the Heavenly Bridegroom.

- 15** Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk. Here is fulfilled again the words of **Psalms 2: 2**, the rulers take counsel against the Lord and against His **Anointed or Messiah**. This is He who went to John and was baptized in the Jordan and the Spirit descended upon him as a dove, **Matthew 3: 16** He is the Anointed, Messiah or the Christ.
- 22** When they had heard these words, they marveled, and left him, and went their way. Here again is fulfilled, **Isaiah 9: 6**: He shall be called the **wonderful (marvelous) Counselor**, Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace. Jesus' works and words of wonder frequently marveled and astonished His audience. These were all accomplished by faith: whatever is said believing is received or done, **Matthew 21: 21-22**.
- 29** Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. This is life eternal that they might know Thee the only True God and Jesus Christ whom Thou has sent, **John 17: 3**. There is a **union in Jesus**, the One, who shall save his people, **of the incarnate Word and Power of God**. He that has seen Him has seen the Father, **John 14: 9-10**. As the Living Word of God He is the expressed thought of His Father's mind. As those who do not know the written Word and power of God will err even so those who do not know the Living Word and Power of God do err.
- 36** Master, which is the great commandment in the law? As the Word of God He is the **Master Teacher** and ready Scribe with the Law of God in His grasp, **Ezra 7: 6**. He is the one who baptizes with the Holy Ghost and fire, **Luke 3: 16**, writing the Law of God upon our hearts to fulfill the promise in **Jeremiah 31: 31-4**.

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

THE SPIRIT, PROGRESSIVE RECOUNT:

V44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? God is a Spirit and they that worship Him must worship Him in Spirit and in truth, **John 4: 23-24**. This takes us to God's House of Worship or His Sanctuary in Heaven as envisioned by David as the Father, the Lord, enters the Most Holy with His Son to His right facing His Throne He invites Him, David's Lord, to sit to His Right pointing to the Table of Shewbread, on the sides of the North until He makes His enemies His footstool. The Light of the Seven Golden Candlesticks on the left, the south side, illuminates the Most Holy Place as the Shekinah that streams from them both. This is the view and the counsel from the Throne room of the Kingdom of Heaven. Heaven is my Throne and earth is my footstool, **Isaiah 66: 1**. The progressive recount in the following verses reveals what transpires upon the earth, God's footstool:

- 2** **The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son.** The son of the King is certainly, **the Prince**, Jesus. The strategy of the Father to make His enemies His footstool is by the marriage of His Son as spoken by the Son in the Spirit while upon the earth in this parable. So, Behold the Bridegroom comes, **Matthew 25: 6**, is but a fulfillment of this strategy, when the Son of God comes the second time to the earth. Go ye out to meet Him.
- 9** **Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.** So the Spirit and the Bride say come, and let him who hears say: come, and whosoever will, let him come and take of the Water of Life freely, **Revelation 22: 17**. The enemies of the Son of God will not drink of the water of life freely at all times, therefore, by choice they will exclude themselves from the Marriage Supper of Salvation.
- 16** **And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teach the way of**

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

God in truth, neither care thou for any man: for thou regard not the person of men. Yea, of a truth God is no respecter of persons but in every nation he that fears God and works righteousness is accepted by him, **Acts 10: 34-35**. Upon such is His Spirit poured out as they are born again of the water and of the Spirit. The enemies of God doesn't fear him always, therefore, their works of righteousness is not lasting. The enemies of God speak the truth but in hypocrisy as they with their mouths draw nigh unto the Son, but their hearts are far away from Him, **Matthew 15: 8**. Therefore, they will not fear God and work righteousness always, and hence will be dashed to pieces as a potter's vessel, **Psalms 2: 9**.

23 **The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him.** The enemies of the Son wrestle with the scriptures to their own destruction as they are not inclined to hear the word of God, the means by which faith comes, **Romans 10: 17**, but rather they seek to impose their own views as demonstrated by the Sadducees who came to Him, the Word of God, not with an open mind to hear of Him, but to impose their own views of: there is no resurrection. They do not understand that faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God. Hence the enemies are separated from those who are His friends who are inclined to hear, try and believe every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of God, even as Abraham believed and was called the friend of God, **James 2: 23**.

30 **For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.** The Word of God explains what the resurrection is all about, it is not about marrying or given in marriage, it is about partaking of the divine nature or character, becoming one with God, **2 Peter 1: 4**, it is a joining or marrying of the human with the divine, even as Angels are in heaven.

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

For this mortal shall put on immortality, and this corruption incorruption, when this shall happen then shall be brought to past the saying death is swallowed up in victory, **1 Corinthians 15: 54**. The enemies of the Son do not desire to be one with God, hence they will be destroyed.

37 **Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.** Only as we follow on to know the Lord then shall we know the Lord whose going forth is as prepared as the morning and He shall come upon us as the former and latter rain come upon the earth, **Hosea 6: 3**. Jesus again says: when you seek and search for me with all of your hearts, then, shall ye find me, **Jeremiah 29: 13**. He hides His face so as to test us whether we are His friend or foe. Hide not thy Face far from me; put not away thy servant in anger, **Psalms 27: 9**. He rewards those who diligently seek Him, **Hebrews 11: 6**, with the Latter Rain Sealing or outpouring.

THE GENESIS (PROGRESSIVE) RECOUNT:

V 45 If David then calls him Lord, how is he his son? How can the Lord, the One who is Supreme, God, become a man, the Son of Man to be called the Son of David? The account of His human surrogate or mother can explain this. She asked: how can this thing be? Seeing I know not a man. The answer was given: the Holy Ghost shall overshadow thee; the power from the Most High shall come upon thee. Therefore, that Holy thing that shall be conceived shall be called the Son of God, **Luke 1: 34-35**. (The reverse surrogate is what occurs to those who are born again) He came in the genealogy of David, therefore, he was a surrogate child of the Line of King David; hence he is also called the Son of David, the Prince of King David, and the Prince of Heaven, both man and God.

He was made a man that He might be a more compassionate High Priest, seeing He was in all points likewise tempted yet without sins; that He can succor us,

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

Hebrews 2: 17-18. He was cut off from the land of the living, who shall declare His generation? **Isaiah 53: 8 & Jeremiah 11: 19.** Yet I dare to say the righteous shall declare Him and praise His Name that all who desire may hear of His great love for His creation. (They will declare his generation by living righteously in this present evil world.) For greater love have no man than that one should die for His friends, **John 15: 13.** The progressive recount identifies who were called to declare His generation:

- 3** **And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.** The generation of Abraham, of the Nation of Israel, was first bidden to the Wedding but their probation ended after their leaders: Scribes, Sadducees and the Pharisees would not come and participated in the killing of the Son.
- 10** **So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.** So the servants who shared the gospel invitation went into the highways of all nations (or generations) under the heaven and gathered both bad and good of the 17 nations and people group as described in **Acts 2:5, 8-11**, upon whom the former rain of Pentecost or the Holy Ghost was outpoured.
- 17** **Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?** Pay tribute to whom tribute is due and custom to whom custom is due. For government are God's ordained ministers who bear not the sword of wrath in vain. If ye obey ye shall have their praise but if ye be disobedient.., **Romans 13: 1-7.** The generation of the righteous holds true to this ordinance of God.
- 24** **Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.**

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

This role is performed by the Kinsman Redeemer according to the ordinance of God found in **Genesis 38: 8 & Ruth 4: 6** which spoke to the act the Lord himself would performed in redeeming Adam's fallen race, raising up seed unto him. It is a role and a life of faith as demonstrated over and over. So then if we be Christ then are we Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise, **Galations 3: 29**.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying. God is the God of the living not of the dead, therefore, those who believe on me, said Christ, shall never die, and he that believe on me though he were dead yet shall he live again, **John 11: 25**.

38 This is the first and great commandment. Go ye therefore and teach all nations baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. Teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you and lo, I am with you, always, even to the end of the world, **Matthew 28: 19-20**. This is the gospel commission given to the generation of the righteous.

EXOTHOS (PROGRESSIVE) RECOUNT:

V46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

The word of faith cannot be ultimately gainsaid. Many will play the game of semantics but the truth of God has the final say and this holds true to infinitum. The Disciples of the Pharisees and the Herodians, the Sadducees and the Pharisees all reached the end of their road or probation. There were no more questions that they wanted to ask, no more answers needed. They all became speechless as the unworthy guests at the Wedding Supper without the Wedding Garment. From **the Second Day** of the Triumphant entry the case was decided faith cannot be gainsaid. How this end is reached is identified in the progressive recount:

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

- 4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage. The King presents himself having prepared for the Marriage of Salvation and sending the gospel invitation by His servants. He says come let us reason: though your sins be as scarlet, yet shall they be white as snow; though they be red like crimson yet shall they be as wool, **Isaiah 1: 18**. Jesus presents himself, behold I stand at the door and knock if any man hears and open the door I will come in and sup with him and he with me, **Revelation 3: 20**. This is of course put into effect by Christ Jesus dwelling in our hearts by faith that we may be rooted and grounded in love, **Ephesians 3: 17**. Then finally it is announced at His Second Return: Behold, the Bridegroom comes! **Matthew 25: 6**.
- 11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: Buy from me gold tried in the fire, that you might be rich; and white garments that you might wear that your nakedness be not exposed; and eye-salve to anoint your eye that you can see, **Revelation 3: 18**. The Lord gives the Holy Spirit to them that obeys Him, **Acts 5: 32**. Without faith it is impossible to please God, **Hebrews 11: 6**. So the faithless is spiritless and garmentless.
- 18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? Ye generation of vipers who have warned you to flee from the wrath that is to come? Bring forth fruit meet for repentance and do not say we have Abraham for our father, **Matthew 3: 7-9**. This counsel of John the Baptist for repentance was not heeded hence the Jewish leaders continued as the evil generation tempting the Saviour as did the enemy of souls. Instead of confessing the Lord Jesus with their mouth and believing, the Father had sent Him that

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

they might be saved, they thought to do evil to slay Him. They opposed their own salvation hence they were without the Wedding Garment being wicked and evil in heart.

25 **Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:** Some came to the Wedding of Salvation not knowing or believing the doctrine of the resurrection, hence they were unprepared for the Marriage thinking there can't be a marriage as there is no resurrection. They use fruitless arguments to justify their error and lack of knowledge of the Word of God. They did not know the friend that sticks closer than a brother and that friend was Jesus who is the Alpha, First, and the Omega, last, Sheh-bah or Seventh as the Woman of Samaria and the Noble Man and his household proved Him to be. They did not know Him as the Author and Finisher of their Faith, **Hebrews 12: 2**, the Kinsman Redeemer, and the Resurrection and the Life, **John 11: 25**, as Mary and Martha.

32 **I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.** So Jesus introduces them to who God is: God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. God of Abraham, the Father of Many Nations, the God of His Son who came by promise: Isaac, which was so good to be true that he laughed at the thought which became the basis of his growth in faith and his strong friendship with God; God of Jacob who out of nothing became Israel, a Prince who wrestled with God and prevailed and the father of the twelve sons of the Nation of Israel. He is certainly not the God of those whom the garmentless guests had outlined. For He is a good God that is united with His people for their good, for He is in the generation of the righteous, **Psalms 14: 5**, therefore ye seed of Jacob are not consumed, **Malachi 2: 6**.

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

39 And the second (afterward, again, second time or secondarily) is like unto it, **Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself**. It is because they did not love God why they sought to tempt Him and to do evil to Jesus. How can you say you love God whom ye do not see with your eyes and hate your brother, who you see, **1 John 4: 20**. The love and fear of God is repeated, recounted a second time in our love for our neighbor and our brothers. Those who are without the Wedding Garment have not the robe of love.

LEVI (INCREMENTAL) RECOUNT:

V35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying, This is the corner stone verse that joins the final question(s) posed by both the Sadducees and the Pharisees. The incremental recount identifies that of the Sadducees:

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God**. Who shall ye teach doctrine them that are weaned from the milk and drawn from the breast? For precept must be taught upon precept, line upon line, here a little there a little, **Isaiah 28: 9-10**. But these have not even begun to drink milk not knowing the scriptures nor the power of God. Thus they exclude themselves from the Guest list. Can two walk together lest they be agreed, **Amos 3: 3**. These have not yet begun to walk with the Lord not knowing His Word the basis of agreement or being at one with Him.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven. Jesus then proceeded to expound on the Scriptures to assist them in understanding the Word of God.

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

The full measure and nature of the Spirit is what is given in the resurrection that we become even as the Angels in Heaven possessing the divine nature.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, In Him was life and the life was the light of man; he lights every man that comes into the world, **John 1: 9**.

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. Remember, whatsoever is not of faith is sin; the wages of sin is death; but the just shall live by faith and the path of the just is like a shining light which shines more and more unto the perfect day, **Romans 14:23, 6: 23, 1:17 & Proverbs 4: 18**. Therefore without faith it is impossible to please God, **Hebrews 11: 6**. He is the God of faith. Those are of the household of faith are joined unto God.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine. A wonderful Counselor, the Mighty God is He, **Isaiah 9: 6**.

34 But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

NUMBERS (INCREMENTAL) RECOUNT:

V42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The Son of David. Like the previous incremental recount verse this one again is a cornerstone verse linking the final question(s) of the Pharisees and that of Jesus, the King's Son, the Heavenly Bridegroom. He asks of them this question to highlight His identity as the Son of God, the Bridegroom, that they might realize His Divinity and the meaning of the parable.

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

The oxen and fattling to be killed is that of the Lamb of God which takes away the sins of the world. Caiaphas would eventually prophesy, saying: it is better that one man dies than that the whole nation perishes, **John 11: 50**. The incremental recount identifies the final question of the Lawyer, the Pharisee:

36 **Master, which is the great (big, high, large) commandment in the law?** The question was yet again to tempt the Lord to test His knowledge.

37 **Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.** The Law is Spiritual but I am carnal sold under sin, **Romans 7: 14**. The Law of the Ten Commandments has embedded in each command the precepts of the Pentateuch. This will be discussed at some other time. Jesus here makes reference to the first four Commandments which summarily deals with our devotion and love to God.

38 **This is the first (foremost, beginning, former) and great commandment.**

39 **And the second (second in time place or rank, afterward, again) is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.** Here Jesus summarily refers to the last six Commandments which speak to our relationship one with another as neighbours. Of course this is purely a matter of faith as by faith we establish the law, **Romans 3: 31**. As if we were to reckon to every man as he has done we would not obey the Law of the Commandments but instead we deal with every man as we desire to be treated.

40 **On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.** Here Jesus reveals that the whole Law (Pentateuch) and the Prophets hang on these two cornerstones. Thus they are wedged as one.

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, Now Jesus having answered all their questions redirected them to the crux of the matter, His identity as Saviour of the World, the Lamb of God. For the patience of saints hinges on both these two: keeping the Commandments of God and having the faith of Jesus Christ, **Revelation 14: 12**, only these will be numbered in the Camp of the Saints. All others are unworthy guests at the Wedding Banquet.

DEUTEROS: SECOND OR FINAL

V7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

The first time He had sent His servants when they did not come (verse 3) also resulted then in destruction of their City, Jerusalem by the Babylonians though not mentioned in the parable explicitly. **Jeremiah 31: 31-34** makes reference to that time: Behold, the days come when I will make a New Covenant with the House of Israel, *not like the Covenant that I made with them when I led them out of Egypt, which my Covenant they broke, though I was a Husbandman unto them.*

The second which is the final time the King sent His servants (verse 4) to call them that were bidden to the Marriage resulted in the culmination of the 70 weeks Prophecy of **Daniel 9: 24**, the destruction of those murderers and their city, Jerusalem, being burnt up, even after its building and restoration by Zerubbabel, Nehemiah, Ezra and many others. This state of affairs resulted after:

5 The Guests bidden, the nation of Israel; made light of the second invitation by the King's servants and **went their ways, one to his farm and the other to their merchandise.**

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

And so Israel, those bidden, got two invitations to the Marriage, the Alpha or first under the Old Covenant, and Omega or Last under the New Covenant, but they either did not come, or made light of it: going to their farms or merchandise. Let us not follow the same pattern or example, but let us seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, **Matthew 6: 33**.

These were they, the people who were called by His Name, being baptized initially in the Name of Father, and of the Son and of, the former rain of the Holy Spirit, but they did not follow on to know the Lord, neither did humble themselves and pray and seek His face and turn from their wicked ways, therefore, He did not forgive their sins nor healed their land and they received not the latter rain of the Holy Spirit.

V14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

Those who do not heed the warning in the previous recount will both follow and fall after the same pattern as set out in Israel's demise as a nation. All nations, the 17 nations and people groups under the Heaven, **Acts 2:5,8-11**, who receive not the Ephah or final, the last six measure of the Latter Rain outpouring of the Holy Spirit will not be chosen even as Israel as a Nation was considered an unworthy guest of The Marriage. (Of course they would have received the former rain outpouring at when they were first baptized now the final outpouring is to cause them to grow and develop unto the final harvest of souls of the earth.) This state of affairs will result after:

- 12 they first received the invitation or call to the marriage and came without the prescribed Wedding Garment as many has done and would do. The king's enquiry to them: **friend, how came thou in hither not having a wedding garment?** Results in them being **speechless** even as the Sadducees and Pharisees.
- 13 **Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be**

MATTHEW 22
FAITH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD
PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND WEDDING GARMENT

weeping and gnashing of teeth. So they will be destroyed even as City of Jerusalem was.

So the second and final guests of the 17 nations and people group under the Heaven will include many, who were also alpha or first called, but only a few, the omega, or last will be chosen.

V21 They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

There are two ordinances which as the generation of the righteous or the people of God who are called by His Name we should have regard to, the first is to render or give tribute to Caesar or earthly government the things that are Caesar's, and secondly or finally to render or give tribute and devotion unto God of the things that are Gods. This conclusion is arrived after the following consideration:

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

So then it is lawful to pay tribute and custom to earthly governments but only to the extent that it does not conflict with rendering tribute or devotion to God and His government.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

INTRODUCTION:

Woe unto you who knows the will of the Father and does it not, he shall be beaten with many stripes. Blessed and happy are those who know and do the will of the Father. Thus we have the woes and joys of the **Kingdom of Heaven**. Trust and obey (faith) for there is no other way to be happy in Jesus but to trust and obey.

We must not only trust Moses (His writings in the Pentateuch, 5 Scrolls of the Law) but we must believe Him for he wrote and spoke of the Prophet like unto himself who God would raise up, **Deuteronomy 18: 15-16**. And if any man will not hear Him he the Lord will cut off. That Prophet is the Messiah or the Christ, the Son of the Living God, **Matthew 16: 16**, whom we know as Yeshua called Jesus. Jesus is He who baptizes with the Holy Ghost and with Fire, **Matthew 3: 11**, even as He lights every man that comes into the world, **John 1: 9**.

If like the Scribes, the Pharisees and Sadducees you should only trust Moses and not believe him, you also will not believe in Yeshua or Jesus and by extension you will also not believe in the Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost. The Law Scrolls of the Pentateuch spoke of Yeshua for Moses wrote only of Him. Had the leaders not only trusted but believed Moses they would have believed Jesus, **John 5: 45-47**, *and if they had they also would have believed in the Holy Spirit.*

The reality and the substance of the Law is in Yeshua, Jesus the Christ: the Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the Law of sin and death, **Romans 8: 2**. To the Law and the Testimony if they speak not it is because there is no light in them, **Isaiah 8: 20**. The Law is Spiritual but, I am carnal sold under sin, **Romans 7: 14**. It is the Law of God that converts the soul: the Law of the Lord is perfect converting the soul, **Psalms 19: 7**. Thy Law is Truth, **Psalms 119: 142**. Sanctify them through thy Truth; thy word is truth, **John 17: 17**.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

Jesus as the living Word of God is the expressed thoughts of the mind of God which are Spirit and life, this role the Law fulfilled pointing to Him. Hence He ministers from the Table of shew-bread, baptizing with the Holy Ghost and fire. Many do not know that the Light of the Law is the fire that ignites every man upon whose heart the law of God is written by the Holy Spirit, **Jeremiah 31: 31-34**, under the New Covenant.

So by His Baptism the oil of the **Holy Ghost** is poured into our Temple Vessels so that our Body lamps may have oil to shine. Then the vessel is lit by the writing of the Law upon our hearts with the **Fire** of God that we have light and shine that men may see our good works and glorify our Father in Heaven, **Matthew 5: 16**. So then the Holy Spirit (Holy Ghost) only works with the Law of God (the fire or light) by which Messiah baptizes His servants. This is the image that was captured when cloven tongues of fire sat upon each of the disciples on the day of Pentecost, **Acts 2: 3**. Thus they received power to become witnesses of and even like Messiah, **Acts 1: 8**.

The same Law (Moses) the nation of Israel trusted but they did not believe the words, for if they had believed the Words they would have believed Jesus because they spoke of Him. Because they believed not the Words of Moses (The Law) they did not believe in Jesus as Messiah, the Anointed of God and by extension they would not receive His baptism of the Holy Ghost and fire, because they lack faith. The simple resolution is therefore to trust and believe in the Law of God that you might believe in Jesus the Messiah, the Anointed of God, that you also might believe in the Holy Spirit whom He sends to guide us into all truth.

Remember, without faith it is impossible to please God for those who come to Him must believe that He is and that He rewards those that diligently seek Him, **Hebrews 11: 6**. The best depiction of who Jesus is is revealed in the life of Moses, so called because he was drawn out of water of the river.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

John saw that pure river of the water of life flowing from out of throne down the street of the New Jerusalem, **Revelations 22: 1**. Out of the throne within which is the Law of God, in the side and under the mercy seat. The Law of God or the Torah is derived from a Hebrew word which is the root word for Yaw-raw Yaw-raw that translates Jeru in Jeru-salem. Yaw-raw means to flow as water or to rain peace. Hence Jerusalem's name aptly captures the depiction seen in Revelation above as this place where the Law or Torah resides from which flows water, this pure river of Life, The Spirit. Jesus, the Messiah or the Anointed was drawn out of this Pure River of Water of Life as depicted by Moses who was taken out of the river. Hence Moses by birth was ordained to reveal the source of this river which is the Law; hence he was the scribe of the Law of God, the Torah.

God is a Spirit and they that worship Him must worship Him in Spirit and in Truth, **John 4: 24**.

NAME OF GOD: SAVIOUR, CHRIST, PREACHER, SPEAKER (without swearing), BUILDER & JUDGE

THE SAVIOUR IN OUR MIDST:

V1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

The Law of God was given an audible and living tone or voice in Yeshua or Jesus, who will save His People, because he knew no sins. These messages He spoke to the multitude of His followers and His 12 disciples. He was a living embodiment of the Law being the Word of God or the Word incarnate. Hence as Saviour of His People He was a Comforter to our souls. The Law was thus re-enacted by His life.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

CHRIST, RABBI AND MASTER TEACHER:

V8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren.

There is but one Christ or Messiah, the Anointed of God, who baptizes with the Holy Ghost and fire, **Matthew 3: 11**. He is the Rabbi or Master Teacher even as the Law flows as water or rain peace pointing out or teaching the way of salvation. He is the ready Scribe as Ezra, in whose hand is the Law of God, **Ezrah 7: 6**.

He gives to us all who are brethren the Spirit of Truth who guides us into all truth, thy Law is Truth, **Psalms 119: 142**. By the New Covenant He writes His Law upon our Heart by His Spirit; no more shall anyone teach another saying know the Lord for all from the least to the greatest shall know Him, **Jeremiah 31: 34**.

By this knowledge we accept His counsel not to be called something we are not honouring Him only as Christ, Rabbi and our Master. We condescend and humble ourselves that we may be exalted. For we all are Brethren. As we accept that all Scriptures are given by inspiration and is good for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, and for instruction into righteousness that the man of God may be thoroughly furnished unto every good works, **2 Timothy 3: 16**, even so we accept the teaching of God's Anointed, Messiah or Christ as the Teaching of the Spirit of God.

PREACHERS OF (UN) RIGHTEOUSNESS:

V15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

As Jesus poured out of Himself as the Word of God was preached it proselytize its hearers transforming them into a new creation that when they are made they are made twofold more the children of heaven than when He was here upon the earth, this was evidenced in Elijah whose ministry typifies Christ, and the transferring of the ministry to Elisha who got a double portion of His Spirit, typing the greater works than these shall ye do because I go to my Father, **John 14: 12**.

There is rejoicing (joy) in heaven over one sinner that repents than over ninety and nine just persons who need no repentance, **Luke 15: 7**. Conversely those who proselytize and make men twofold more the child of hell than themselves have great condemnation and woes!

SPEAKERS OF YEA AND OR NAY:

V22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

We are counseled by the Word of God not to forswear ourselves, but let our nays be nays and our yeas be yeas, **Matthew 5: 33-37**. Though Jesus was the Master Teacher or Rabbi and the Preacher of righteousness by whom all things were made and without Him was not anything made that was made, yet He set an example and He swore not at all while He was a man upon the earth, in the courtyard.

Now He tells us the implication of this course of action to swear by Heaven means we swear by the Throne of God and by God who sits thereon. Remember, as long as our speech is by faith it is done: whatsoever is asked believing is received, **Matthew 21: 21-22**. So there is no need to swear.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

BUILDER AND MAKER:

V29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

They that say such things look for a city whose Builder and Maker is God, **Hebrews 11: 10**. And I saw the New Jerusalem coming down out of Heaven as a bride adorn for her Husband, **Revelation 21: 2**. The purpose of God as expressed in these words: let them make me a Sanctuary that I might dwell among them is realized in the New Jerusalem, where we will live with God and the Lamb and reign forevermore. And there will be no more pain, nor sorrow, no more tears or crying. For the former things have passed away behold all things have become new, **Revelations 21: 4**.

On the contrary those who sought to usurp Christ, the Scribes and the Pharisees build the tombs and garnish the sepulchers of the Prophets and the righteous. Upon them is pronounced the woe of damnation!

JUDGE:

V36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

God has appointed Jesus to be the Judge of the quick and the dead, **Acts 10: 42**. He has revealed the truth in the above pronouncement saying all these things shall come upon this generation.

SPIRIT: CHRIST OR MOSES' SEAT?

V2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

Moses sat in the seat of Him whom he said, a prophet like unto me the Lord will raise up from among the people. This Prophet we know to be that of Yeshua, called Jesus, the Anointed or Messiah, the Son of the Living God.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

So Moses seat was not his but that of the Son of God, and so to aptly depict this God himself spoke face to face with him in the same way that He and the Son have face to face, open communion with each other, **Deuteronomy 34: 10**.

The Seat of Christ or the office of Christ pertains to as it is described: He baptizes with the Holy Ghost and with fire, **Luke 3: 16**. So He is a Prophet (Rabbi), Priest (Christ) and King (Master). This promise given has been fulfilled in His current Ministry: I will not leave you comfortless. I will send to you another Comforter, **John 14: 18-19, 26**. It is expedient that I go for if I go not then the Comforter will not come unto you, **John 16: 7**.

FATHER IN HEAVEN, THE THRONE (ARK OF THE COVENANT):

V9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

Heaven is my Throne and earth is my footstool. Where is the House that you build unto me, **Isaiah 66: 1** Our Father is in Heaven and we are directed to not call any other by His appellation and to address Him as such when we pray to Him in Heaven, **Matthew 6: 9**. This is the second position of the Heavenly Sanctuary to which our attention is directed by Christ as He is about to commence His Heavenly Ministry from above as High Priest. Though He would be light years away He is always with us in the person of the Holy Spirit: Lo, I am with you even to the end of the World, **Matthew 28: 20**.

And where two or more are gathered touching anything concerning me there I am in the midst to bless and do them good, **Matthew 18: 20**.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

THE TEMPLE OR SANCTUARY IN HEAVEN:

V16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

See that you make it after the pattern shown thee in Mount, **Hebrews 8: 5**. The earthly sanctuary was made after the pattern of the Heavenly one. For He said: let them make me a Sanctuary that I might dwell among them, **Exodus 25: 8**. Within the Sanctuary God dwelt among His people. Hence the dwelling place of God, the Temple is greater than the gold of the Temple. Notwithstanding the blind guides valued the gold above the Temple, saying to swear by the Temple it is nothing or he owes naught, but to swear by the gold of the Temple one becomes a debtor. By this action they revealed their true intentions they were more concern with money than the weightier things that pertain to God.

How many today values the Temple in Heaven and the ministry of Jesus, our High Priest therein and know that it pertains to our eternal salvation: unto 2,300 days then shall the Sanctuary be cleansed, **Daniel 8: 14**. We currently live in the antitypical Day of Atonement, it behooves us to afflict our souls lest we be cut off, **Leviticus 23: 29**. If we place little value on the Sanctuary the same woe that is pronounced on the Scribes and Pharisees is also for us.

THE LAW AND COVENANT:

V23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

The Word of God, Jesus, elucidates the weightier matters of the Law, which is beneath the Mercy Seat of the Throne in Heaven and in it side as that of:

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

judgment, mercy and faith. Remember, whatever a man sows even that he also shall reap; blessed are the merciful for they shall obtain mercy; and faith comes by hearing and hearing by the word of God (law). Also, God forbid, by faith we establish the law, **Romans 3: 31**.

The Scribes on the other hand were prepared to obey the ordinance of the law to return tithe of mint and anise and cummin, the lighter matters of the law and ignore the weightier matters. Both are to be done as not one jot or tittle shall in any wise pass from the Law till all be fulfilled, **Matthew 5: 18**.

Since the Word of God (The Law) is Spirit and Life faith in it tends to life. By the ministry of the Spirit the substance thereof, is appropriated by all who hunger and thirst after righteousness. So blessed are they who hunger and thirst after righteousness for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven, **Matthew 5: 6**.

BLOOD OF THE SACRIFICE (THE PROPHET):

V30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

By the blood of one, the original Levi, joined unto God, who came out from God, the Prophet who Moses spoke of, the sins of the world were remitted or atoned as without the shedding of blood there can be no remission of sins, **Hebrews 9: 22**. So one died in my stead; that I might have the right to His life if only I will repent and turn to God with all my heart in true contrition. The Holy Spirit intercedes in our behalf with groaning which cannot be uttered, **Romans 8: 26**.

Implicitly the Scribes and Pharisees confessed that they were the children of those who killed the Prophets and as they said out of their own mouths even so they slew Jesus, the Prophet of God. But remember, no one take His life He laid it down willingly, **John 10: 17**.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

THE EARTHLY SANCTUARY AT JERUSALEM:

V37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

Jerusalem, the earthly Sanctuary, the place of God's dwelling in the midst of His people became a slaughter house for killing the prophets and none among them would yield the caution or the warning given by God. Therefore, their destruction was ripening. This also applies to the earth, Creation's Sanctuary in the end of time.

GENESIS:

THE LAW AND WORKS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS:

V3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

These persons draw nigh unto me with their lips but their hearts are far from me, **Matthew 15: 8**. The Teachers of the Law, who occupied Moses' seat, had a way to say one thing, the correct thing for the students to observe and do, and yet they themselves did quite another thing.

Hence, Jesus correctly counseled, in that event, the multitude and his disciples should do what is said but do not follow their bad examples as revealed in their works. Remember, faith without works is dead as the body without the Spirit is dead, **James 2: 26**. But we are created in Christ Jesus unto good works which God had foreordained that we should walk therein, **Ephesians 2: 10**.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

ONE MESSIAH:

V10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.

Verily, Verily I say unto you except a man be born again he cannot see the Kingdom of God; verily, verily I say unto you except ye be born of the water and of the Spirit ye cannot enter into the Kingdom of God, **John 3: 5.**

And so Jesus Christ came unto John the Baptist to be baptized of Him in the river Jordan. He said: suffer it to be so that we might fulfill all righteousness, **Matthew 3: 15.** And when he was baptized, coming up out of the water, he praying, a voice was heard from Heaven, saying this is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased, hear ye Him. And the Holy Ghost descended upon him like a dove, **Matthew 3: 16-17.**

And so he was baptized and anointed as the Messiah or Christ, the Son of the Living God. He is our Master and our Lord and King. This position of lordship is due only to him. Therefore, none should desire to be called by His appellation or title of Master. The Scribes, Pharisees and Sadducees, those who occupied the leadership roles ascribed and use the title as theirs. We are counseled by our Lord not to follow their example. They became puffed up by the position of the Office of Christ.

Our adorning should be that of a meek and quiet spirit which in the eyes of God is of great price, **1 Peter 3: 4.**

THE TEMPLE SANCTIFIED:

V17 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

For what the Law could not do in that it was weak in the flesh God sending His son in the flesh in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin condemned sin in the flesh

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

that the righteousness of the Law might be fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit, **Romans 8: 3-4**. For to be carnal minded is enmity but to be spiritual minded is life, **Romans 8: 7**. So then by His presence and His death the Temple is sanctified or cleansed, to be Holy. And that which is sanctified sanctifies the vessels that are brought therein. Therefore, the Temple is greater than the vessels of gold and the gold thereof.

Those who are carnal, mind the things of the flesh, and the works of the flesh are these: malice, envy, deceit, backbiting, debate, lying, **Galations 5: 19-20**. But those who walk in the Spirit mind the things of the Spirit, **Romans 8: 5**. And the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, goodness, gentleness, meekness, faith, temperance, **Galations 5: 22**. Love works no ill therefore love fulfills the law, **Romans 13: 10**. Now by faith Christ or Messiah Jesus dwells in our heart that we might be rooted and grounded in love, **Ephesians 3: 17**; that we adorned with a meek and quiet spirit.

BLIND WITHOUT FAITH:

V24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

Faith opens our eyes that we might see and understand the law and its works are as the body with the spirit; that Jesus was the Anointed Messiah or Christ; that by His Presence and Sacrifice the Temple is sanctified. So then by faith we understand that the Worlds were framed by the Word of God, so then the things which are seen were not made by the things which do appear, **Hebrews 11: 3**.

Because the scribes and Pharisees believed not the Law they were blind guides, not understanding they strained at the least of its teaching and throw away the weightier matters.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

WITNESSES:

V31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

Every idle word that men shall say shall come into the judgement, **Matthew 12: 36**. Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speak, **Matthew 12: 34**. The mouth and the heart are one and by its witness we are known. The scribes and Pharisees gave testimony by their own words that their fathers were the ones who killed the prophets, implicitly claiming to be their offspring by birth. Jesus correctly applied it to their true nature of being evil and wicked as these men of former generations.

TEMPLE HOUSE OF JERUSALEM WASTED:

V38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

Since the Scribes, the Pharisees, and the Sadducees are the Rabbi, Master, Father, teaching the Law, yet doing unlawful works of unrighteousness; valuing the gold above the Temple or Sanctuary; being blind guides they gave witness of their true nature as being the offspring or descendants of murderers. They had changed the whole nature of worship at the Sanctuary, thus they took unto themselves the prerogatives of and made themselves to be gods, usurping the position of Christ. Hence Jesus is quite correct in identifying that the Temple had become their house which will be wasted by desolation, fulfilling the prophecy in **Daniel9: 26**.

EXODUS:

BURDEN BEARER (BINDER):

V4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT

(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

Come unto me all ye that labour and are heavy laden and I will give you rest. Take from me and learn of me for I am meek and lowly and you will find rest unto your souls. My burdens are easy and my yoke is light and you will find rest unto your souls.

The Author and Finisher of our Faith, our Saviour, is in stark contrast to the Scribes and Pharisees: He was bruised for our iniquities, He was wounded for our transgressions. The chastisement of our peace was upon Him and by His stripes are we healed, **Isaiah 53: 5**. He bore our burdens and by His offering my righteous servant has made reconciliation or atonement for the transgressors, **Isaiah 53: 11**.

SERVANT:

V11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

But tarry ye in Jerusalem until ye be imbued with power from on High, **Luke 24: 49 & Acts 1: 8**. And ye shall be witnesses unto me in Jerusalem, in Judea, and in Samaria and the uttermost parts of the world. We are given the power of the Holy Ghost to be servants, the greatest in the Kingdom of God.

If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet then ye ought to wash one another's feet, **John 13: 14**. He whose feet is washed is cleaned withal, **John 13: 10**.

SWEAR NOT AT ALL:

V18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

Here again was another erroneous teaching by the Scribes and Pharisees who in vain worshipped God teaching for doctrine the commandments of men, **Matthew 15: 9**.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

They made utterances out of their mouths which were of their own devising seeking to guard and protect what was of benefit to self under the old sacrificial system. They were concerned with their rewards rather than to honour and esteem God.

Jesus counsels us to swear not at all but let our yeas be yea and or nays nay, **Matthew 5: 36-37**. Remember, whatever is asked believing is received as if two of us shall agree touching anything upon the earth it shall be done of our Father in Heaven, **Matthew 18: 19**. By this faith all things has its beginning. Jesus will explain further, later, on which is greater, the altar or the gift thereon.

Faith comes only by hearing and hearing by the Word (Law) of God, **Romans 10: 17**. None other is the basis of faith.

IN AND OUT(SIDE):

V25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks, **Matthew 12: 34**. What is within the heart will be expressed without. But the Scribes and Pharisees by practice did not make this connection between that which is within and that on the outside, so within they were full of extortion and excesses, yet they kept up appearances, making clean the outside of their cups and platter.

This is the course of those who are hypocrites! Only an honest evaluation will result in the joy pronounced: blessed or happy are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of God, **Matthew 5: 3**. But to hypocrites are given great woes!

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

MEASURE OF OUR FATHER:

V32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

We are told to be thou perfect even as our Father which is in Heaven, **Matthew 5: 48**. Blessed and happy are the peacemakers for they shall be called the children of God, **Matthew 5: 9**.

Even so the Scribes and Pharisees were filling up the measure of their fathers upon the earth. But we know our heavenly Father who is merciful and gracious, longsuffering, abundant in goodness and truth, pardoning iniquity, transgressions and sins which by no means clears the guilty, He visits the iniquities of the fathers upon the children up to the third and fourth generation and gives mercy to the thousands who loves Him and keeps His commandments, **Exodus 34: 6**.

When the measure of iniquity is full then judgement is given of God. The Scribes and the Pharisees hasten to destruction and were so blind that they couldn't see their impending calamity and woe.

THE SECOND COMING:

V39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, **Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.**

The last time Jesus entered Jerusalem before His death the Alpha and Omega anthem of Hosanna was sung: Hosanna (Oh! Salvation belongs) to the Son of David! **Blessed is He who comes in the Name of the Lord.** Hosanna (I pray for salvation) in the highest!

Jesus is the One who comes in the Name of the Lord and He was surrounded with praises and prayers of and for salvation.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

This is what was depicted by the two groups of the multitudes who went before, the alpha, being ahead of him, and those who followed after Him, omega, as He journeyed from Mount Olivet and Bethpage unto Jerusalem.

The Pharisees and Scribes were sorely grieved then with the Praises and Prayers offered in the song to the Christ or Messiah, the Son of the living God. Jesus now points them to that singular fact that until they accept Him as the Christ or Messiah, the Son of the Living God they will not see him again (second time).

This point is only reached when they shall join in the song and sing: blessed is He who comes in the Name of the Lord! Of course these leaders have all died so plausibly this can only be applied to the descendants of the nation of Israel. It is recorded that: out of Zion shall come, a deliverer that shall turn iniquity from the house of Jacob, **Romans 11: 26**.

And so all Israel along with the 17 nations and people groups of **Acts 2:5, 8-11**, will be saved.

LEVI:

WORKS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS (APPEARANCES)

V5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries (guard case for wearing list of scriptures), and enlarge the borders of their garments,

The Scribes and Pharisees were appearance oriented they sought acceptance by this means from the people, recommending themselves that they were righteous, but this hinges on the value system of the world being that of the pride of life, **1 John 2: 16**.

Our worth and value doesn't hinge on how we present ourselves. Those who do these things place great value on self esteem.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

We are valued for our true worth by the death of a loving Saviour, our God, who equated our life with His, offering himself as a ransom sacrifice for us. I am therefore valued to be worth the life of God who is the Creator of all things.

Therefore, I am infinitely priced by the love of God. This is the Gospel of salvation which the leaders of Israel did not know nor those that are of the world today. Thus the knowledge of the love of God destroys the doctrine of self esteem in all its forms and variations.

Those who have this knowledge of the love of God adorn themselves instead with a meek and quiet spirit, **1 Peter 3: 4**, as that of Christ. Happy are those who know and do the will of God, **John 7: 17**.

HUMILITY:

V12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

A meek and quiet spirit in the sight of God is of great price, **1 Peter 3: 4**. Jesus says, for I am meek and lowly and you will find rest unto your soul, **Matthew 11: 29**. The fruit of the spirit includes: gentleness and meekness, **Galations 5: 22-23**. Remember, except ye become converted and become as a little child as Jesus, we shall not inherit the kingdom of God, **Matthew 18: 3**, but instead will be abased. So blessed and happy are the meek for they shall inherit the kingdom of God, **Matthew 5: 5**.

THE ALTAR AND GIFT THEREON:

V19 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

Yeshua called Jesus the Christ was both the altar and the gift as he both laid down his life, no man took it, that he became the sacrifice or the gift, the means to atone for the sins of the world that whosoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life, **John 3: 16**.

He only became the altar as he humbled himself, being willing, meek and lowly, therefore God has exalted Him above all, that He has a Name above all others, **Philippians 2: 9**. We are invited to become one in His sufferings by conversion even as a little child and be adorned with a meek and quiet spirit. If we be willing we shall eat the good of the land as our conversion is only evidenced by our humility only then we become as the altar that sanctifies. Blessed and happy are the meek for they shall inherit the earth, **Matthew 5: 5**.

The altar was set a part or consecrated for holy use to sanctify whatever offering or gift that his placed upon it to God. The Scribes and Pharisees did not understand the value of the altar to be greater than the offering that is placed upon it. Humility and contrition like the altar regenerates and sanctifies.

We are also called to be as the gift too like Christ. Here we are told to present our bodies as a living sacrifice holy and acceptable unto God which is our reasonable service and be not conformed to this world but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minds that you might prove what is, that good and perfect will of God, **Romans 12: 1**.

CLEANSING LAVER:

V26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

Who understand his errors? Cleanse thou me of secret faults. Keep back thy servant from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me. Then shall I be upright and free from the great transgression. May the words of my mouth

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

(what comes out) and the meditation of my heart (that's within) be acceptable in Thy sight O Lord my strength and redeemer, **Psalms 19: 13-14**. Blessed and happy are those that mourn for they shall be comforted, **Matthew 5: 4**.

Thus whosoever shall confess with his mouth (what comes out) the Lord Jesus and in his heart believe (that's within) that God raised him from the dead shall be saved. For with the mouth confession is made unto salvation and with the heart a man believes unto righteousness, **Romans 10: 9**.

The Pharisees on the other hand ignored matters of the conscience or heart which is within the cup and platter but rather sought to make outside clean broadening their phylacteries and their garments, giving the appearance of being holy and righteous but cleansing is an affair of the heart.

HARMLESS DOVE?

V32 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

Be ye therefore wise as a serpent and harmless as a dove, **Matthew 10: 16**. The Pharisees on the other hand bore the true nature of serpents and vipers being full of extortion, excesses and harm. Woe unto those who are serpents and vipers they shall not escape the damnation of hell.

NUMBERS:

UPPERMOST/CHIEF ROOMS AND SEATS: MOST HOLY AND HOLY PLACES

V6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

The Scribes and Pharisees loved the chief seats in the synagogues and the uppermost rooms at the religious feasts. They exercised full authority among the

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

nation of Israel as if they were the Father, Master and Rabbi and so they were called.

In fact by their actions they sought to usurp the uppermost rooms and positions in the Sanctuary that of the Holy and Most Holy places, taking control of the Table of Shew bread, teaching for doctrine the commandments of men, trusting in the Law but not believing, they had a form of godliness, but denied the power of the Seven Golden Candlesticks, in vain they worshipped God, the Father, who sits on the Throne. They have made a god of their own devising and set themselves up as anti to Christ or Messiah.

So they became the oppressors and the opposition of all that is truth and godly. But all who will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution, **2 Timothy 3: 12**. Blessed and happy are the pure in heart for they shall see God, **Matthew 5: 8**. And blessed and happy are ye when men shall persecute you for righteousness sake for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven, **Matthew 5: 10**.

KINGDOM OF HEAVEN SHUT UP:

V13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

Blessed and happy are ye when men shall revile you and persecute you and say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake, rejoice and be exceedingly glad for great is your reward in Heaven for so persecute they the prophets which were before you, **Matthew 5: 11-12**. All this is an attempt to shut up the kingdom of heaven against men. They that do these things neither go in themselves nor suffer them that are entering to go in.

MATTHEW 23 FAITH IN THE SPIRIT

(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

But Jesus counsels take no thought of what ye shall say for that which ye shall say will be in that hour given unto you, **Luke 12: 11-12**. The Spirit will by the mouth of the persecuted speak the will of God in the hearing of the accusers. It is not possible to deceive or prevent the elect, **Matthew 24: 24**, from entering the Kingdom of Heaven

SWEARING BY THE ALTAR:

V20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

We have seen already that we are counseled not to swear at all. Now, Jesus advices that, those who swear by the altar swear by it and all things thereon. Swearing by the life, blood and sacrifice of the Lamb of God as dire consequences for even the penitent how much more for the impenitent who says: his blood be upon us and our children, **Matthew 27: 25**.

The altar and sacrifice is the means by which the remission of sins is granted and righteousness and life imputed. Those who are not regenerated by this means will be found guilty of the blood and death of the Lamb of God.

WHITENED SEPULCHERS:

V27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchers, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

All that men shall do outside the will of God amounts to nothing. If we shall do nothing, as our best efforts, pertaining to our souls salvation then we are but 'living' dead, a whited sepulcher, which appear beautiful outward, but within full of dead men's bones and of all uncleanness. All we need to do is to believe (and be baptized) and be saved, **Romans 10: 9**. But we are called to be the

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT

(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

Temple of the Living God, that, Christ Jesus might dwell in our hearts by faith, **Ephesians 3: 17.**

THE PROPHETS, WISE MEN AND SCRIBES:

V34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

After those days, said the Lord, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh, and your young men shall dream dreams and your old men shall see visions. Also upon my servants and handmaidens will I pour out of my spirit and they shall prophesy before that great and terrible day of the Lord, **Joel 2: 28-32.** The sun shall be darkened and the moon shall be turned into blood. Thus in the midst of the persecution God will seal his prophets, wise men and scribes that they bear witness of Him.

DEUTEROS OR RECOUNT:

NAME OF GOD:

V7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi (prince, master, elder), **Rabbi.**

The appellation of Rabbi, Prince, Master or Elder pertains unto God none other. There is a friend who sticks closer than a brother (elder), and that friend is Yeshua. See the recount in the following verses, He is called:

- 1 **Jesus**, which means he shall save his people from their sins, **Matthew 1: 21**, hence he is the Saviour. And He is called also Emmanuel which is being interpreted God with us, **Matthew 1: 23.**

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

- 2 **Prophet** as the one who Moses says: a prophet like unto me will God raise up from among the people, **Deuteronomy 18: 15**. It is His seat that is called Moses' Seat.
- 3 **Faithful and True, Revelations 19: 11**. All that he says, he does, unlike the Scribes and Pharisees we can trust and believe and follow all that he says and do.
- 4 **Burden Bearer or Saviour**, he was wounded for our transgression, he was bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace was upon Him and by His stripes are we healed, **Isaiah 53: 5**. Unlike the Scribes and Pharisees who bind heavy burdens upon men and would not lift it with one of their fingers. A wonderful Saviour is Jesus Christ our Lord.
- 5 **Meek and Lowly**, for I am meek and lowly, and you will find rest unto your souls. The Scribes and Pharisees on the other hand work to be seen of men broadening their phylacteries and garments.
- 6 **The One who sits at The Table of Shewbread**, one of the Chief Seats or positions of the uppermost rooms of the Sanctuary in the Holy Place. He is the one who baptizes with the Holy Ghost and fire, **Matthew 3: 11**. Unlike the Scribes and Pharisees he humbled himself and take the role of a servant now God as highly exalted Him giving Him a Name above all others, **Philippians 2: 9**.

The Scribes and Pharisees were taking unto themselves the prerogatives of God by the use of the appellations or titles that pertain unto Christ, yet they bore not the character of the lowly Jesus, who is meek and lowly, they assumed His role presumptuously, not knowing that God is greatest in that He is the Servant of all.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

DEUTEROS OR RECOUNT:

THE SPIRIT:

V14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

The Spirit intercedes in our behalf with groaning that cannot be uttered, **Romans 8: 26**. That while the Scribes and Pharisees pray as hypocrites, He declares to God from the altar by the cry of the souls of them that were beheaded for the Word of God and the Testimony of Jesus Christ, **Revelations 6: 9**, the ills and evils of those who for pretences make long prayers even devouring the houses of the helpless, the widows. It is a good thing that God is a Spirit, **John 4:24**. In the recount we see the many dimensions of the Spirit:

- 8 One Christ**, or Messiah who is The Anointed, filled with the Spirit who descended upon Him after His water baptism and prayer, **Matthew 3: 16**. He declares: the Spirit of the Lord is upon me for He has appointed me to preach glad tidings to the meek; to heal the broken heart, preach deliverance to captives, the opening of prison to them that are bound, recovering of sight to blind to preach the acceptable year of the Lord and the day of vengeance, **Isaiah 61: 1**. His anointing by the Spirit made Him the Rabbi, Master and Christ. This same Spirit makes and molds us who are Christ's **brethren**. The Scribes and Pharisees desired not the Spirit, only the Titles that pertains to His Office. We are told to choose only the title of brethren.
- 9 One Father** who is in Heaven who is God who is a Spirit, **John 4: 24**. In prayer we address Him as such: Our Father who are in Heaven, Hallowed be Thy Name, **Matthew 6: 9**. The Scribes and Pharisees desired yet again to be called even by this Title of our Heavenly Parent.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

10 One Master even Christ whose anointing made Him Prince or Son of God. The one by whom God made all things, **Hebrews 1: 2**. He was in the world and the world was made by Him and the world knew Him not, **John 1: 10**. We should choose not to be called by this Title either. This was yet another Title that Scribes and Pharisees sought to be called by.

11 Servant, if, I, then your Lord and Master have washed your feet even so are ye to wash one another's feet. Jesus was anointed to serve and whosoever exercise faith in Him He baptizes with the Holy Ghost and fire to also serve. Such are considered the greatest in the Kingdom. So because He was the Servant Master He is the greatest. The Scribes and Pharisees desired to be called Masters and choose not to be a servant.

12 Meek and Lowly, Blessed are the meek for they shall inherit the earth, **Matthew 5: 5**. Except we be converted and become as little children we shall in no way enter the Kingdom of Heaven, **Matthew 18: 3**. Jesus says I am meek and lowly and you will find rest unto your souls, **Matthew 11: 29**. Only those who humble themselves will be exalted and those who exalt themselves will be abased. To truly become like Christ we must be meek and lowly. This title the Scribes and Pharisees did not choose. And this is the Title that is evidence of conversion.

13 Blessed or Happy is a title that also applies to Christ for He stands not in the way of sinners, **Psalms 1: 1**, unlike the Scribes and Pharisees who shut up the Kingdom of Heaven that they themselves neither enter in nor do they allow others that are entering to go in. Woe unto them that stands in the way of sinners preventing man from being sealed with the Spirit of God.

So as the Scribes and Pharisees devoured the least, the widows' houses, even so they devoured the uppermost rooms or the House of God, His Temple, perverting and corrupting His Doctrines and thwarting His purposes and will. Therefore, they received not the blessings of the Lord and righteousness from the God of our `

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

salvation, **Psalms 24: 5**. Such shall not receive the Spirit of God, therefore, their woe and damnation is not only certain but even greater.

DEUTEROS OR RECOUNT:

GENESIS:

V21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

How can we take an oath by the Sovereign's Dwelling House, the Alpha & Omega, the place where He puts His Name? In doing so, we swear by it and by Him that dwells therein, two fold. The nature of oaths is revealed in the recount as twofold, Alpha and Omega:

15 Oaths are more than a dedication or commitment, yea, like a compulsion, a must, a pledge as revealed in the work of the Scribes and Pharisees: who compass both land and sea (two areas) to make a proselyte and then when he is made (born) they make him into a devil twofold (two times) than themselves. Thus vipers and serpents are generated or have their beginning. Oaths regenerate twofold or double even as God who by an oath established is Covenant with Israel, **Deuteronomy 29:12, 14-15**. We get insights into this from the Ministry of Elijah who was in type that of Christ and that of Elisha, who in type prefigured the Ministry of the Holy Spirit who received a double portion (twofold) that of Elijah. Jesus says unto us greater works than these shall ye do because I go unto my Father, **John 14: 12**. He the Spirit shall take of me and shall show it unto you; he shall testify of me, **John 15: 26, 16: 15**, so we have Christ and the Spirit, these Two, to bless (one) and multiply (two) the seed.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT

(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

16 An Oath by the Temple is everything and an oath by the gold of the Temple is of lesser effect. Only those who have eye salve (the Holy Ghost) that anoints the eye will believe and understand that God by His Spirit dwells in the Temple and His Presence makes holy the gold therein. The blind guides value the Temple as **last** (omega) and the gold as **greatest** (alpha). When He the Spirit (double portion) of Truth is come He will guide you into all (from alpha to omega) truth, **John 16: 13**.

17 It is the Temple (Alpha) that sanctifies the Gold (Omega) as stated in the rhetoric so the Temple is the greatest (Alpha) and the Gold comes second (Omega) or next. So the less is blessed by the better (greater), **Hebrews 7: 7**.

18 An Oath by the Altar is everything and an oath by the gift of the altar is of lesser effect. Sanctify them (gift) through thy truth (altar) thy Word is truth, **John 17: 17**. Faith comes by hearing and hearing by the word of God, **Romans 10: 17**. Faith is the means by which we respond to the call and are justified then to be sanctified as the gift upon the altar.

19 It is the Altar (Alpha) that sanctifies the Gift (Omega) as stated in the rhetoric; so the Altar is the greatest (Alpha) and the Gift comes second (Omega). So again the less is blessed by the better (greater), **Hebrews 7: 7**. We saw in the progressive record that Jesus as the Christ was both the altar and the sacrifice, being the alpha and the omega, the author and finisher of our faith. He is the one of God.

20 Therefore swearing or an oath by the Altar is to swear by the Altar and the Gift, all (from the Alpha to the Omega) things thereon.

Now God because He could swear by nothing greater swore by himself when he made a promise unto Abraham, saying: surely in blessing, I will bless thee and in multiplying, I will multiply thee, **Hebrews 6: 13-14**. Thus: twofold, blessing and multiplying.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

The Scribes and Pharisees, on the other hand, by their ignorance or blindness and iniquity corrupted the entire Sanctuary and heap desolation upon the whole nation by their twofold regenerate iniquity. Sins, transgressions and iniquity grew at a twofold pace by their practices which were fostered by their continuous malpractices of oaths and swearing which ran counter to the will of God.

Imagine swearing or taking an oath and not knowing the effect of such a practice which runs counter to every good thing. By them the Name of God and the place of His dwelling were blasphemed: swearing by God Himself and doing evil reaped a twofold curse (not a blessing) and destruction (not a multiplying of the seed). The place of His Sanctuary was corrupted with their sins, transgressions and iniquity and in claiming knowledge and enlightenment they knew not that they were in deep ignorance, not knowing what they were doing.

Hence the Scribes and Pharisees used the Place of God's dwelling to make disciples of vipers and serpents as described by John the Baptist and Jesus. Hence the destruction of Jerusalem weighed in the balance. They would eventually side with the enemy of souls in killing the Lamb of God.

Now, they need not have sworn any at all for God himself had sworn by himself to bless and multiply Abraham's seed. All they had to do was to believe and be saved, **Luke 8: 12 and Romans 10: 9**. For if ye be Christ's then are ye Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise, **Galatians 3: 29**.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

DEUTEROS OR RECOUNT:

EXODUS:

V28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

Men look at the outward appearance but God look at the heart, **1 Samuel 16: 7**. As a man thinks in his heart even so is he, **Proverbs 23: 7**. As flattery is a cloke for covetousness even so hypocrisy is a covering for iniquity. Both the words and works which go out or forth must agree, if one is to be considered faithful and honest, a man after God's own heart, **Acts 13: 22**. Show me a man whose words is his bond and I say he is a disciple of God. The recount put in its proper perspective our oaths and professions, that which go out of our mouths:

22 He that declares on oath by Heaven; swears by the Throne of God and Him that sits thereon, Heaven is my throne and earth is my footstool, **Isaiah 66: 1**. This is the place of His dwelling or Presence.

23 A woe is pronounced on all who return tithes of mint, anise and cummin and neglect the weightier things of the law: judgement, mercy and faith. God is a Spirit and they that worship Him must worship Him in Spirit and in truth, **John 4: 24**.

24 The proverbial straining at a gnat and swallowing a camel is applicable for those who are blind guides or ignorant church leaders. (Not understanding the least of matters and totally disregarding the weightier matters). These are the basis of the generation of vipers and serpents of the enemy of souls. Because you have rejected knowledge therefore I will also reject you, **Hosea 4: 6**. My people are destroyed because of lack of knowledge. Faith comes by hearing and hearing by the word of God, **Romans 10: 17**.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

25 Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks, **Matthew 12: 34**. On the contrary the Scribes and Pharisees made clean the outside of platter while within they were full of extortion and excesses. They did not ask like David: cleanse thou me of secret faults. Keep back thy servants from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me, **Psalms 19: 12-13**. Instead they represented themselves as righteous and holy when they were unclean. Therefore. Woe unto them whose sins are not forgiven, and whose iniquity is not pardoned because they sought not, neither repented. But if we confess our sins He is faithful and just to forgive and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness, **1 John 1: 9**.

26 Now the counsel: cleanse that which is within the cup and platter that the outside of them may be clean also. Thus there will be unity and oneness between that which is within and that without.

27 Those who refuse to heed the foregoing counsel have a beautiful outward appearance but within are of full dead men's bones and all uncleanness as a whitened sepulcher. Their woe and damnation is certain.

DEUTEROS OR RECOUNT:

LEVI:

V35 That upon you may come all the righteous bloodshed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

Ye are a holy nation, a royal priesthood, a peculiar people, to show forth the praises of Him who have called you out of darkness into this marvelous light wherein you stand, **1 Peter 2: 9**.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

This is our responsibility as priests of God and Christ upon this earth. This charge was first given to the Nation of Israel who was God's Priests according to the Levi tradition to offer up the sacrifices of God to worship and fear Him for His wonderful love and salvation.

However, Israel left from offering up the animal sacrifices which were only in type pointing to the antitype, Jesus the Lamb of God, to killing God's servants. Thus the Sanctuary became a slaughtering house in which the righteous blood of God's servants was spilled and the sins of the murderers marred the Place of His House.

For the blood of all the righteous servants from righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias to come upon the Scribes and Pharisees it means they will be joined or attached to the scapegoat upon whose head all the sins of Sanctuary were transferred on the Day of Atonement. Jesus therefore was referring to the antitypical Day of Atonement and he was pointing out that the leaders were aligned to the devil hence they will be punished as he will be.

Sad enough in the last day as it was in Israel even so it will be repeated in the end of time to usher in abomination and transgression of desolation of Creation's Sanctuary or earth. Hell is made for the devil and his angels none of Adam's fallen race if we choose need to be party with the enemy of souls. Choose you this day whom will ye serve, as for me and my house we will serve the Lord, **Scripture text.** The recount identifies the Scribes and Pharisees not as Levi Priests of God but murderers and killers, slaughtering the prophets, God's servants, wise men and scribes:

29 They are builders of the tombs of the prophets and they garnished sepulchers of the righteous.

30 By their own admission they identified their killers as their fathers: saying we would not partake with our fathers in killing them. But they have their spirit, saying one thing but yet doing another.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT
(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

31 Thus they recognized that they are the children of those who killed the Prophets. They have the same nature.

32 Since then they are of the same family it's only stand to reason that they will fill up the measure of transgression of their fathers. Whatsoever is not of faith is sin, **Romans 14: 23**. A faithless generation is those called vipers and serpents.

33 They are joined to him who is called the devil, that old serpent, **Revelation 12: 9**. So they are called by his name, serpents and generation of vipers, how can you escape the damnation of hell?

34 They will continue to murder yet other prophets, wise men and scribes who Jesus will send after his death, scourging them in their synagogues and persecuting them from city to city.

CONCLUSION: THE END OF JERUSALEM (SANCTUARY)

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

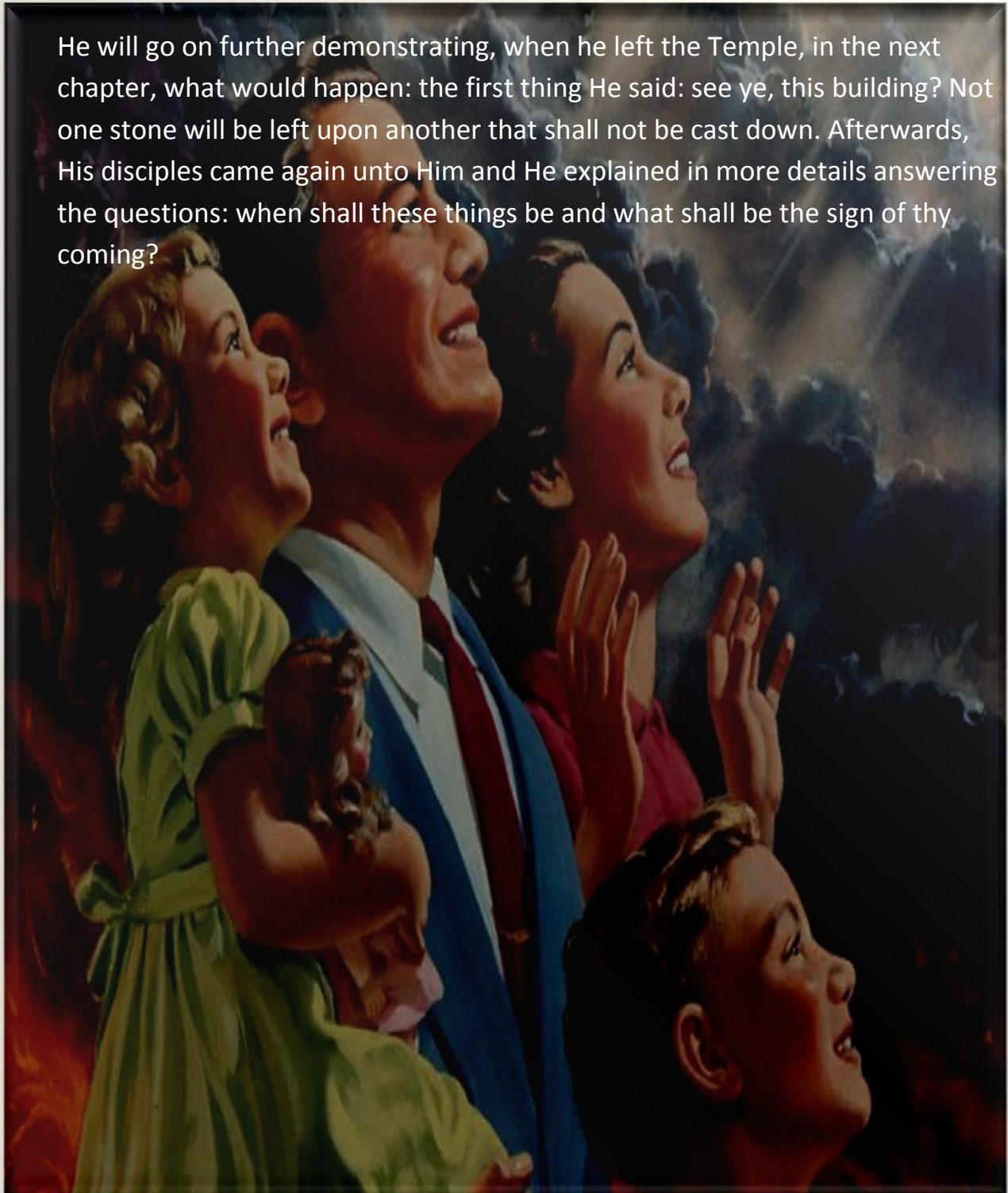
39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

The destruction of Jerusalem's Sanctuary is atypical to its antitype, the earth, or Creation's Sanctuary. This living parable applies to the final destruction and desolation of the earth and the second coming of Jesus who comes in the name of the Lord. All this Jesus shared with the multitudes and his disciples, while He was in the Temple at Jerusalem.

MATTHEW 23
FAITH IN THE SPIRIT

(JOYS OR WOES? THE EXPLANATION FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FROM THE PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER)

He will go on further demonstrating, when he left the Temple, in the next chapter, what would happen: the first thing He said: see ye, this building? Not one stone will be left upon another that shall not be cast down. Afterwards, His disciples came again unto Him and He explained in more details answering the questions: when shall these things be and what shall be the sign of thy coming?



MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

INTRODUCTION:

Jerusalem, Hebrew pronounced: yer-oo-shaw-lah'-im, yer-oo-shaw-lah'-yim

A dual in allusion to its two main hills, (probably from two Hebrew words pronounced yaw-raw, yaw-raw and salem) which means founded peaceful or to flow as water or rain peace or to point out or teach peace; *Jerushalaim* or *Jerushalem*, the capital city of Palestine.

Jerusalem had two main hills, Mount Olives and Zion, however, the city is reported to sit upon seven summits or hills, like that of **Babylon** on the River Euphrates; **Rome**, likewise Constantine's **New Rome** in Bosporous called Byzantium built in the eastern part of his Empire. Thus we have **4 cities** with world significance seated upon **7 Hills** or Summits.

The Seven Summits of Jerusalem are:

A **Mount Olives or Olivet:**

- 1 **Scopus** (Greek: Skopos: 'scope' to peer about, a watch, sentry or scout: like the **Word of Prophecy, a prophet speaks in the Name of God, Ezra 5: 1)** –This is the Northern Summit-N.E. of Jerusalem
- 2 **Mount of Corruption (Har ham-mishcah) or Offence or Jebel et-Tur, i.e., "Mount of the Summit" or Ascension-**Southern Summit, **the highest point** (Words are **Spirit** and they are life, **John 6: 63)** of **Olivet (2 Kings 23: 13)**, or simple **Mount Olive, Matthew 21: 1 or Matthew 26: 30.**
- 3 **Nob** (means fruit, a city of Priests: likened unto **Birth**)-Middle Summit (**Isaiah 10: 32)**

- #### B
- 4 **Original Mount 'Zion'** (monumental or guiding, eminent or glisten, sign, title, way mark: those of us who **believe (Exothos)** enter into rest as he has said, **Hebrews 4: 3)**: located on the middle range between Kedron and the Tyropoen Valleys this was in the **South**, formerly called Mount Zion and not the later south-west hill called by that name.

SKETCH MAP OF JERUSALEM AND ITS ENVIRONS

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

- C 5 **The Ophel** (means Stronghold or Fortified) **Mount** previously the Roman Fort Antonia and is currently the Temple Mound today alleged to be the site of Temples 1 & 2, hence designated as **Levi: north** of the city.
- D 6 **The Rock** (Jesus says: 'upon this rock will I build my church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it,' **Matthew 16: 16-21**, hence designated **Numbers** as Jesus death and he being the Christ (anointed and sealed) is the sure foundation to build His Church) to the north of Ophel.
- E 7 **The New Mount Zion**, (monumental or guiding, eminent or glisten, sign, title, way mark: 'moreover have I given them my **Sabbaths** to be a sign between me and them that I am the Lord that sanctify them,' **Exodus 20: 12**) the southwest hill which became known as such in the time of Simon the Hasmonean

'A city set on a hill cannot be hid,' expression by Jesus, **Matthew 5: 14**, is therefore expanded to 'a city set on 7 hills cannot be hid.' Thus Jerusalem was fenced about by these 7 Hills of nature's lofty grandeur, as the original Eden, The Garden (from Hebrew meaning fenced) Sanctuary.

The Capital City of Palestine, the Land of Canaan, was previously called Jebus, meaning: trodden or threshing place, and in David's reign as the City of David (Lover), there are frequent references also to its hills or summits throughout scriptures as Mount Zion, Mount Olivet or Olives. However, the most well known name is Jerusalem which captures the substance of its existence.

This place our Heavenly Father choose to put His Name to be His Dwelling Place and Sanctuary to cause to flow as water or rain peace or the knowledge of His Salvation that all may know of His rich, vast and full redemptive love. He purposed by His Sanctuary to teach or point out to all the nations of the Earth His great love for all and Israel was to be His Teacher.

The Sanctuary lessons taught the essentials for salvation, and how God would use the various sacrifices and feasts as instruments throughout human history. Be it His Son, the lamb of God slain from the foundation of the world, be it the 'two

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

horn' ram power, Medes and Persian Kingdom, which fulfilled the two rams used as the consecration ram for the ordination of the priest and its whole burnt

offering for the re-commencement of the Priesthood and the rebuilding of the Sanctuary.

Be it the He goat power with the notable horn, King of Grecia, who prefigured the Levitical High Priest as the Lord's Goat used in the Day of Atonement or Judgment and the other 'little horn' goat power which came up after and plucked up three of the 'goat-like kingdom' horns, typifying the Scape Goat of the same Day of Atonement service. These kingdoms are of the Courtyard and will fulfil His purpose for salvation of the human family.

Most importantly the Sanctuary teach us about ourselves how we are the Temple of the Holy Ghost and that we are joined unto the Most Holy Dwelling place of our God by the blood bought sacrifice of our beloved brother Jesus Christ whose love offering rend from top to bottom the veil that separated us from the Holy of Holies. We now have access to the power and fire of Holiness and the food of eternal life set upon the Table of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. We have constant access by communion with our God in prayer to have fulfilled in our lives His will for our salvation. We are also accounted as lamb and sheep to the slaughter until our Redeemer returns.

Israel was given this grand opportunity to participate and play the Strong Man role of binding and taking the scapegoat or devil out into the wilderness where he would perish but as a whole the nation failed when they sided with the devil and killed Jesus, the Lamb of God. Thus God turn to others who would fulfil such a role which resulted in the calling in of the gentiles, for whosoever will may come.

When Israel failed the scapegoat or devil was let loose on all, the world, including themselves as they cried 'his blood be upon us and our children' this climaxed in the destruction and desolation of Jerusalem in the time of the Romans and other events will occur as we progress to the end of the world. Jesus however unveiled these and point to the Prophet Daniel as a reference study text for his followers.

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

Thus the **Gift of Jah**, eternal life, was staged wrapped up in the services and functions of the Sanctuary, presented inclusive, as a City upon 7 Hills for all humanity. The Sanctuary encapsulates the history and account of the human family in symbols and God's purpose for our redemption, reconciliation and reunion with Himself and Heaven. It's the gift of His Grace and acceptance can only be by election of will of the acceptor, for it is by grace through faith that the gift is appropriated. Time is therefore allowed by Heaven for mankind to decide before the execution of Judgement this is known as probation. The Nation of Israel was fast approaching the end of their probation as prophesied by Daniel: 70 weeks are determined or cut off upon thy people, **Daniel 9: 24**.

It was in the context of this and the Jewish non-acceptance of the Gift that Jesus, the Messiah, made the pronouncement in **Matthew 23: 38**: your house is laid desolate unto you. He further went on to explain in **Chapter 24**, illustrating by demonstration: 'and Jesus went out and departed from the Temple,' of what would happen when The Presence of God would depart from the Sanctuary, this place where He had put His Name. None would be safe.

God have put His Word above His Name, **Psalms 138: 2**. And Jesus, the Word of God who came in the Name of His Father, was not accepted by His own. Mount Olivet or Olives, one of the summits, an epithet of the Word of God as the Olive upon its lofty height towering over Jerusalem, this place where He has put His Name, was the option elected by Jesus to fulfil His will. Thus when Jesus went out and departed from the earthly Sanctuary, he further illustrated again by demonstration: 'he sat upon Mount Olives,' depicting His position on the Mount of the congregation in the Sanctuary in Heaven on the Northern side at the Table of Shewbread.

Here his disciples would privately come and inquire of Him, after His Resurrection, as they did now: 'tell us when shall 'these things' be and what shall be the sign of thy coming and the end of the world?' Jesus unveiled before their eyes the events that will culminate or climax in His Return. He spoke of the abomination of desolation that would result in the destruction of Jerusalem and its Sanctuary and

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

advised His followers of the certainty of this promise: 'he who dwell in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.'

Jerusalem, with its hand made buildings had fulfilled its purpose and the reality was now in effect after Jesus was born, lived, sacrificed, and died, he was resurrected and was now High Priest in the Heavenly Sanctuary. At the signalled time: 'the abomination of desolation stand in the Holy Place,' the presence of the invading Roman Army; His followers were to flee to the Mountains, the 7 Summits of Jerusalem.

This was to illustrate the change in the focus to the Sanctuary on High and its seven precepts which were now to be their dwelling place in the rocks, dens and caves of His Lofty Grandeur, His Word or Law.

So then Israel was taken from the lower plain or region, Egypt to a higher plain, the Land of Canaan, with its Capital centre of Worship, the Sanctuary, being up yet on a higher plain, Jerusalem, and now, ultimately to its 7 summits in Heaven where Jesus as High Priest ministers. The focus now of worship without an earthly man made Sanctuary was nothing new as Adam and Eve and the Patriarchs had this tradition in addition to the symbols of the Lamb of God now slain. They worshipped among the natural habitation and handed down from generation to generation, the two everlasting and holy institutions of Marriage and the Sabbath.

Both of which, taught, if correctly understood of God and His union with humanity and the time set aside for Holy Communion and Worship. The atoning sacrifice of the Lamb of God affords the Gift of the Holy Ghost and thus the union of humanity with Divinity. Therefore, the New Covenant is of effect: no more will anyone teach his neighbour, saying know the Lord, for they shall all know me from the least to the greatest, for now we are taught directly by God, **Jeremiah 31:31-34**. For, when He the Spirit of truth is come He will guide you into all truth, **John 16: 13**.

For the handmade Sanctuary, now destroyed, the Lord was careful to point out to His followers that they should pray that their flight be neither in winter nor on the Sabbath Day. The Sabbath, the everlasting Institution is God's Sanctuary in Time

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

which He like the praises of His people inhabits. It is a Sacred Institution like marriage and for those who know how to enter within enters the very Presence of His Shekinah and ride upon the High Places of the earth and are fed with the Heritage of Jacob their father, **Isaiah 58: 14**.

So for the physical Temple, His Holy Habitation, or earthly Sanctuary, when His Presence left, the Holy Institution, the Sabbath, The Sanctuary in time, replaces it for those who honour His words thus enter therein to have communion one on one with the King Eternal. For He have set His Words above His Name or Presence, **Psalms 138: 2**, and obedience is the door upon the hinges thereof whereby we may enter to His Throne upon High in His Heavenly Sanctuary. The Sabbath Institution also recounts the 7 precepts or statutes typified by the 7 summits upon which Jerusalem sits or is surrounded by.

Chapter 24 falls in 4th set of sevens on the measuring rod. 4 equating with the measure of exodus or exodus and it is the 3rd number in that set; 3 equating with the measure genesis. Thus we have the composite title of 'Exodus Genesis.' From a reading of the contents we see reference made to those who are 'taken out' or 'chosen,' 'The Elect' and a series of events leading up to the second return or coming of the Son of Man when we are gathered from the four winds, hence this work is dubbed: 'The Elect's Exodus Age or Period, a prophetic expose.'

Reference is made in the chapter to the Prophet Daniel who prophesied of these things. The book of Revelation also speaks to end time events. Thus both books should be used in the study of this Chapter.

ICHABOD: THE GLORY HAS DEPARTED OR NO GLORY

V1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to show him the buildings of the temple.

Imagine the Sanctuary or Temple without the Presence of God. No Shekinah Glory! The absence of God spells destruction. Our Heavenly Father played the role of Husband man when he took Israel by the hand from Egypt up to the higher plain as portrayed by **Genesis 13**; He went with them, **Jeremiah 31: 32**. The followers of Jesus were taught how to call upon the name of God in **Luke 11**

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

invoking His Presence. Jesus in every act of miracle revealed or showed forth His Glory and those that are God's believed on Him. In **John 17** he demonstrated the prayer he taught his disciples in **Luke 11**, calling upon Name of God to glorify him that he might glorify Him as the hour of his death, burial and resurrection had come, according to the prophecy: Messiah would be cut off in the midst of the week, viz.: 3 ½ prophetic days or literal years, **Daniel 9: 26, 27** . Thereafter, He would depart to the Heavenly Sanctuary above and yet the destiny of the nation of Israel was being weighed in the balances, the sand in the prophetic hour glass was fast running out. Would God's Presence be in their Sanctuary? The nation's probation of 70 prophetic weeks according to **Daniel 9: 24** was fast closing and the answer to that question will be revealed in the desolation and destruction of The Sanctuary or Temple and Jerusalem City. Jesus answer to the question: Lord how often should I forgive my brother, seven times? No, 70 times 7, **Matthew 18: 21-22**; was also extended to the Nation of Israel.

Jesus revealed to His followers by demonstration: 'he went out and departed from the temple' that the Presence of God would no longer be within the Most Holy Place of the Temple. The Hour or time was fast approaching when they would neither at Jerusalem nor at Samaria worship God, for God was a Spirit and they that worship Him must worship Him in Spirit and in Truth, **John 4: 2-24**.

As revealed in the illustration His disciples 'would come to Him' no more in the Temple at that time but in the Lofty Grandeur of the Seven Summits that towered above the desolate city on even yet a 'higher plain'. They were thus taken from the lower plains of Egypt to the higher plain of Canaan, to the heights of the Capital City and now to the loftiest of them all it's Seven Summits, typifying the Sanctuary in Heaven itself at the table of shewbread, the Word of God.

THE PROPHECY: DESTRUCTION OF THE SPIRITUAL HOUSE

V2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

V8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

There is a time to build and a time to destroy. And time for the destruction of Jerusalem and its second Sanctuary were foretold by Jesus which occurred when the Romans laid siege on it. It was prophesied as a time of great sorrows and the sorrow of this world works death. As the Spiritual House was to be destroyed even so many body temples would also be slain and suffer great injuries.

V9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

Also leading up to the destruction of the Temple and the city of Jerusalem the followers of Jesus were afflicted, beaten and imprisoned and some were killed as can be seen in the following verses:

- **Acts 12:1-2-** Herod, the king killed James the brother of John with the sword.
- **Acts 12:3-18-** He proceeded to take Peter when he saw it pleased the Jews and imprisoned him but the brethren made prayers in his behalf and the Lord send his angel and delivered Peter.
- **Acts 7: 56-60-** Stephen was stoned calling upon the name of the Lord.

The hatred by all nations of Jesus' followers can also be expressed as the hatred by the **17 nations and people groups** that was represented at Jerusalem on the Day of Pentecost in **Acts 2**. The very essence of a peaceful cohabitation of the land of Promise by brethren no longer existed. No more will each esteem the other as better than himself in love preferring one another. No more will they speak to each other as if in prayer as in the portrayal in **Genesis 13: 2,8 & 9**. And yet among these were the brethren whom Jesus prayed for in **John 17: 2, 8 & 9**.

THE AGE OR PERIOD: THE TIME OF DANIEL'S ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION (WHEN AND SIGN?)

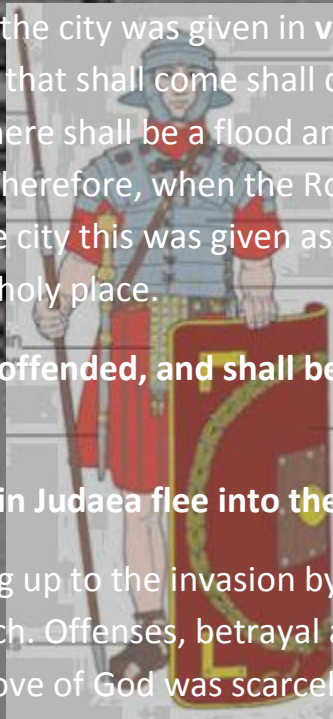
V3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

V15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

As the disciples came privately to Jesus as he sat on the Mount of Olives (Word of God), even so we are encourage today to approach boldly the Mercy Seat at the House of God as portrayed by Abram in **Genesis 13: 3, 15, 10, 16 & 17**, and to make our request in Jesus name who sits to the Right Hand of the Father on the Mount of the sides of the North, the table of Shewbread (Word of God), **Luke 11:2, 8 & 9**. Whatever we ask importunately in His Name we will receive of our Father in Heaven. The Disciples wanted to know when the destruction of the temple and the city of Jerusalem would occur and the sign of Jesus' return and the end of the world, this was the bread they desired as portrayed in **Luke 11: 3, 15, 10, 16 & 17**. The ultimate warning sign just before the destruction and desolation of the Temple and the city was given in **verse 15**, according to **Daniel 9:26**, the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary and unto the end there shall be a flood and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. Therefore, when the Roman armies invaded Jerusalem and surrounded the city this was given as the sign of the 'abomination of desolation' standing in the holy place.



V10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

V16 Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:

Another way mark sign leading up to the invasion by the Romans was the state of the relations among the Church. Offenses, betrayal and hatred were prevalent among its worshippers. The Love of God was scarcely seen or known. Those who read the prophecy in Daniel and understood the testimony should use the ultimate sign: 'abomination of desolation standing in the holy place' to know the time had come for them to flee from Judaea, the Land of Praise, to the mountains, the lofty grandeur of its seven summits, as capture in the Word of God, only those who knew God for themselves, **John 17: 3, 15, 10, 16 & 17** would

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

escape this pending evil. Worship, fleeing to and abiding in Christ, the Word of God and allowing Christ to abide in our hearts by faith is a higher plain than Judea, the Land of Praise. In the last days all are charged to flee to the Mountains, the highest plain upon the earth, next to the Sanctuary above.

V17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

Time will not even allow for anyone to go into his house to take any thing out but they should flee to the mountains immediately.

THE WORD OF GOD AND THE ELECT

V4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed (Look on or out, be aware) that no man deceive you.

V22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

The Elect, those who will be taken out of this world, will be those who are aware of every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God. This is how they are made aware that no man may deceive them, they abide in the Word of God. According to the will of God they pray, by this knowledge also will they pray asking God to shorten these evil days that they may be saved.

V11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

V23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.

The Spiritual Gift of Prophecy will be falsified and many shall be deceived, these prophets will be saying Christ is come but we are warned not to believe them. The Word of God advises how to identify a true prophet, **Deuteronomy 13: 1-4, 18: 20-22.**

V18 Neither let him which is in the field return back (look back) to take his clothes.

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

V24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

The Elect will not be concerned even about the clothes they wear but that they are clothed in the righteousness of Christ hence they will flee to the Word of God, Mount Olive, the lofty summit of His will with just the working clothes on their backs. Thus they will not be led astray by the great signs and wonders of the false Christs and prophets. For the only thing that matters to them is the: Thus saith the Lord!

V25 Behold (lo , see or know), I have told you before.

Jesus echo this sentiment by the emphasis: I have told you before. Our map or chart, the way and compass is the: Thus saith the Lord! How much time do you spend in knowing the will of God by the study, quiet and prayerful meditation upon His Words? Have you hid His words in your heart so that you will not sin against Him?

THE ANTICHRIST SHAKING (TOPPLING) THE POWER OF THE (GOSPEL) HEAVEN

V5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

V22 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens (gospel) shall be shaken (toppling that which can be toppled):

The antichrist, supposedly, aligning himself to and counterfeiting Christ coming results in the darkening of the Sun of righteousness, and the moon refusing to shine. The Word of God, the bible, like the moon reflects the rays of light of the Son of Righteousness. The gross darkness of the Sun is the sign by God recorded in nature's Sanctuary of the antichrist work yet to be fully revealed as coming in the Name of Christ. Thus the power of the gospel is so shaken that those that can be toppled are deceived and these shall be many as also depicted in the stars that fall from heaven. The sun darkened and the moon refusing to give her light and

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

the falling of the stars from heaven once occurred as **the Dark Day May 19, 1780** and the Moon became as blood that night, and on **Tuesday/Wednesday November 12-13, 1833 there was a meteoric shower**. In Paul's day he stated that: the mystery of iniquity doth already work; so that satan sits in the temple of God showing himself to be God, now you know what withholds that he might be revealed in his time; Jesus coming is after the working of satan lying wonders and deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish, **2 Thessalonians 2: 7-11**. As the dragon drew 1/3rd of the Heavenly Host, **Revelation 12: 4**, even so will he draw, topple or deceive many, those who can be deceived, as depicted by the stars falling to the ground. For the dragon was wroth with the Woman and went to make war with remnant of her seed those who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ, **Revelation 12: 17**.

V12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

V30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

It is now made evident why many will be deceived as signalled in the stars or messengers falling from the Holy places of the sanctuary to the ground of the courtyard which will be tread down by the gentiles. The fruit of the Spirit love has waxed cold in their heart as they are obsessed with the iniquity that shall abound. The word of God that was hid in their hearts was eclipsed and they became overcharged with the cares, surfeiting and drunkenness of life. But as many are fallen away yet the elect remains steadfast turning many to righteousness and shining as the stars in heaven, **Daniel 12: 1** until there appear the sign of the son of man, a cloud, **Revelation 14: 14 & 1 Kings 18: 44** as the size of man's hand in the eastern sky which grows bigger and bigger until it is seen by all that Jesus is coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory even as the lightning shining In the eastern sky and it is seen in the west.

V19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

V31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Those who are with child in those days shall have severe difficulty in caring and rearing them because of wickedness of the time, nevertheless those who are born in the kingdom, the elect, when the trumpet is sounded shall be gathered together by the Angels of Christ from the four winds, from one end of the heaven to the other.

V26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth (out): behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

V31 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

The falling stars or messengers of Heavenly Sanctuary were previously described as a fig tree casteth its untimely figs shaken of a mighty wind, **Revelation 6: 13**.

This is a development of the parable of the fig tree which Jesus cursed earlier on because it was unfruitful, **Matthew 21: 19-20**, now it was laden with figs and they fell before time being blown of a mighty wind.

The elect remained, however, as the figs upon the tree for they have been called, found faithful and chosen or ordained of God to bring forth fruit and that their fruit should remain, **John 15: 16**. Their faith failed not as they were joined unto Christ and God abiding in Him and he abode in their hearts by faith so that they were rooted and grounded in love, **Ephesians 3: 17**, hence they were not blown away by the wind of strife.

The preaching of the coming of the antichrist: behold, he is in the desert or he is in the secret chambers is also a sign as tendering of the fig tree branches and it putting forth leaves that the summer or season of the Coming of the Son of Man

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

is nigh. We must not go forth to the desert places nor believe the lies that these preachers shall declare in the name of the antichrist.

V33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

The coming of the antichrist will not be universally seen by all hence the false prophets will be saying that he is in the desert and the secret chambers to draw followers unto him but Christ second coming will be universally witnessed and is after this false staging. At that time Jesus Second Coming is considered to be even at the door. Watch ye therefore saints with eyelids opened, lo the powers of heaven are shaking! And keep your lamps all trimmed and burning ready for your Lord's returning.

THE END, THE DAY AND HOUR NOT KNOWN BY MAN

V6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

V36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

Only our Father in heaven knows the day and the hour of the end, therefore, no man can predict or foretell the date. The elect shall hear of wars and rumours of wars and we are advised by Jesus' counsel that we should not be troubled by these news for all these must come to pass but the end is still not yet.

V13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

V37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

The spiritual race is often said not to be for the swift but he that can endure to the end like the eight souls in the days of Noah, the same shall be saved in the day of the coming of the Son of Man, nonetheless, this know that the last moments shall be rapid ones as a sprint, **John 21**.

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

V20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

V38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark,

In the days leading up to the physical destruction of the second temple in Jerusalem the people of God were advised to pray that their flight be not in winter nor on the Sabbath day. The physical flight or exodus in winter to the mountains would result in untold hardship in such a season or time. And the Lord expected that his people from one Sabbath unto another will continue in worship before him up to their flight even so the people of the world will continue in their daily routine, eating, drinking, marrying and given in marriage totally oblivious as to the imminent return of the Son of man and the flight of His People.

Such will be this age that we live in that the world will be oblivious as to what is about to happen. Winter's chilly breeze though will loose its cramp when the light of the great power and glory of Christ pierces through the earth's atmosphere, similarly, the heat of the rays of the sun can smite none of his people who abide under his wings. For they who dwell in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. They have access to His Sanctuary on High via prayer and the Holy door of His Sabbath.

V27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

V39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

The coming of the Son of Man is from the east as the sun rises in the east and His Glory streams even unto to the West that all eyes shall see Him even them that pierced him, **Revelation 1: 7**. Thus out comes the Son of Man from Heaven and in flaming fire as a lightning taking vengeance on them that know not God nor received the love of the truth that they may be saved, **2 Thessalonians 1: 8**. Thus

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

the wicked are once again swept away in a flood of fiery light as it was in the days of Noah.

V34 Verily I say unto you, this generation (age or period, people or nation) shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

V40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

From the time Jesus uttered these words he designated the age, the period for their fulfilment, thus marrying both. This also speaks to the certainty of their fulfilment. When He returns the second time he shall gather His people unto Himself, two shall be in the field His shall be taken and the other left.

V41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Similarly, two women shall be grinding at the mill and His shall be taken and the other be left. Each will be going about their daily routine be it in the field or at the mill oblivious as to the day and the hour of the coming of the Son of Man. From these verses no man shall know when Jesus shall return, not even the Angels in Heaven only His Father, **verse 36**.

THE DEUTEROS OR RECOUNT: THE KINGDOMS OF THIS WORLD HAS BECOME THE KINGDOM OF OUR GOD AND HIS CHRIST.

DIVIDED NATIONS OR KINGDOM (THE ANARCHIC AGE OF THE DIADOCHI):

V7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

Beneath 'the mercy seat' of the 3rd Heaven, the Throne of God, the 3rd planet in our solar system is the earth. It occupies the 4th position or bullet from the sun which equates with the 4th Commandment on the first table of stone of the Decalogue, in the ark of His Throne. As the Sabbath bears the Name or appellation of God, **Shehbah (7)**, even so the earth was made a place to bear His Name. One such place upon the earth that God had put His Name was Jerusalem.

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

Indicative in the preceding verse is the evidence that the uprising, striving and wars among the nations and kingdoms was as a result of they of these 17 nations and people groups who did not accept Jesus' Gospel of peace. Unlike Abram they along with Jerusalem could not say: let there be no strife between us for we are brethren, **Genesis 13: 8**. The recount identifies how this state of affairs would develop:

- 1 As demonstrated: **Jesus went out and departed from the Temple (2nd)** in Jerusalem indicating what would happen: as he came to his own and his own received him not, **John 1: 11**. God's Glory or Presence will be withdrawn because of the rejection or non-acceptance by the nation of Jews.
- 2 As safety and security depends on the Presence of God. in His absence, The Temple, their Spiritual House, will be destroyed: **not one stone will be left upon another that is not thrown down.**
- 3 At that time as demonstrated, **Jesus sat on** the Lofty Summit of **Mount Olive** depicting the Table of Shewbread in the Mount of the Congregation on the North side where his disciples would come to him privately from time to time. The Sanctuary in Heaven will be the place from which He now operates. **When shall these things be and what shall be the sign of thy coming and the end of the world.**
- 4 **Deception will be great and intensify as the time draws nigh for His second return.** 'take heed that no man deceive you,' only faith in the word of God matters not what man says.
- 5 **Many shall come in my name, saying: I am the Christ and shall deceive many.** That is the counterfeiting.
- 6 **Ye shall hear of wars and rumours of war, see that ye be not troubled for these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.**

V43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

Except the Lord keeps the city the watchman wakes but in vain **Isaiah 62:1**. Jesus, says I have kept them in thy Name, **John 17: 12**. Therefore, the elect must know

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

how to call on the name of God in prayer to preserve his House. **The watch** is a division of the day and night, Daniel prayed daily, three times, **Daniel 6: 10** which equates with every 8 hours: that means before and after the night sleep and 8 hours after he awoke. One writer says pray without ceasing, **1 Thessalonians 5: 17**, which means even as we speak with each other we beseech and plead as if in prayer. Thus, we invoke the Presence of God always with us and grieve not the Spirit whereby we are sealed until the day of redemption, **Ephesians 4: 30**. The progressive recount identifies what would happen in the **different watch of the age or period** leading up to the end. Jesus went out and departed from the temple to come again as a Thief:

- 1 His Presence departing was demonstrated when **he went out and departed the (2nd) Temple**. At which time His Disciples called his attention to or showed him the Temple Buildings. See also **Matthew 21** His last visit to Jerusalem before His death. In the eschatology this applies to the time when the Spirit of God will be withdrawn from the Earth.
- 8 **All these things**, yes, even the Temple, **are the beginning of sorrows** as one who kept watch, previously, even at a time of the desolation of the city had seen the desolation to come, see the book of Daniel. Like the Jerusalem's Temple, Creation's Sanctuary will be made desolate.
- 15 **When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, stand in the Holy Place** (2nd Temple), **Daniel 9: 26. (Whoso reads let him understand)**. In the end when we shall see all the abominations being practiced in all the World, Creation's Sanctuary, then we know, the time has come.
- 22 **And except those days should be shortened there shall no flesh be saved but for the Elect sake those days shall be shortened.**
- 29 **Immediately after the Tribulation of those days the Sun shall be darkened and the moon shall refuse to give her light and the stars shall fall from heaven and the powers of heaven (gospel) shall be shaken**, this occurred when the 6th Seal was opened, **Revelation 6:12**. That which can be shaken or toppled will fall away so that which can not will still remain, these are the Elect. Know this that that day shall not come except there come a falling away first and the man of sin, be revealed, the son of perdition, **2 Thessalonians 2: 3**.
- 36 **But of that day and hour (or watch) know no man, no not even the angels, but my Father only.**

V7 & 43: 'The Thief' comes to kill, steal and destroy at an unpredictable time thus **the Good man of the House** will suffer loss when His House is broken up or

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

destroyed. We are Christ's House if we hold fast our profession of faith firm unto the end, **Hebrews 3: 6**. 'The Thief' analogy is applied to Christ to them that are not prepared and ready for His Return he comes as unaware and He comes to execute judgement upon these among the divided nations and the kingdom who constantly war against each other, kill steal and destroy one another. The very Earth, **Creation's Sanctuary**, testify by its famines, pestilences and earthquakes in divers places that they are about to be spewed out.

GOD'S KINGDOM GOSPEL:

V14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

To declare the Name of God and declare it, **John 17: 26**, is the preaching of the Gospel but sad enough even though the recount identifies the ripeness of the age for it, many will not yield to its dictates to fear God and give glory to Him for the hour of His Judgment has come and to worship Him that made the Heaven and the Earth and the sea and all in them there is, **Revelation 14: 7**. Instead, they abide in the fallen religions of Babylon and continue to worship the beast and his image and receive the mark or the number of his name in their right hands and in their foreheads, **Revelation 13: 6**. The recount:

- 8 All these things are the beginning of sorrows.** A sorrowful heart breaks the spirit; a broken spirit dries the bone, **Proverbs 17: 22**. These are the sacrifices of God, a broken spirit and a contrite heart, thou will not despise, **Psalms 51: 17**. But the sorrow of this world works death, **2 Corinthians 7: 10**, for those who will not repent.
- 9 Then shall they deliver thee up to be afflicted and shall kill you and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name sake.** This occurred in the Apostles time leading up to the destruction of the Temple, in the Dark Ages when Christians were persecuted and will once again recur in the latter end when the final test will be brought upon the world, that's called Jacob's trouble.
- 10 Then shall many be offended and shall betray one another and shall hate one another.** The influence of the previous verse has taken root to slay the love of the gospel in their hearts that they have become the enemy.
- 11 And many false prophets shall arise and shall deceive many.** Therefore, falsehood multiplies and a great number are deceived.

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

12 And because iniquity shall abound the love of many shall wax cold. But a few, the remnant, shall remain like the 8 souls before the flood in Noah's day.

13 But he that endures to the end shall be saved. To endure involves preaching the gospel, Jesus says as the Father has sent me into the world even so have I sent them into the world, **John 17: 18**. Like the Apostles most notably, Paul, and Silas and Barnabas, all the then known world was evangelized leading up to the destruction of the 2nd Temple in Jerusalem (in our time it will be **Creation's Sanctuary**). The reformers begun such a work during and at the end of the dark ages and this work shall be carried through to the very end of time that the gospel will once again be preached in all the world upon its 7 continents among its 7+ billion people.

V44Therefore **be ye also ready: for in such an hour** as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

The Spirit and the Bride say come and let him who hear say come, and let him that is athirst come and take of the water of life freely, **Revelation 22: 17**. Those that are **ready and prepared** for the Heavenly Bridegroom's return are they of the 5 Wise Virgins group. They not only have their lamps but have oil to keep them trimmed and burning bright: thy word is a lamp unto my feet and light unto my part, **Psalms 119: 105**. And when He the Spirit of truth is come he will guide you into all truth, **John 16: 13**. To the Law and the testimony if they speak not according to this, then there is no light in them, **Isaiah 8: 20**. These are they who manifest the name of God, **John 17: 6**. The eschatological application is used in the progressive recount:

2 Jesus answered and said, see all these things not one stone shall be left on another that is not thrown down. Heaven and Earth shall pass away but my words shall not pass away, **verse 35**. And the Heaven departed as a scroll being rolled up, **Revelation 6: 14**. Every Island fled away and the mountains were not found **Revelation 16: 20**. Like Jerusalem's Temple Creation's Sanctuary shall be destroyed by many catastrophes leading up to the end, see **Revelation for the 7 last plagues**.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted and shall kill you and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name sake. And whosoever would not receive the mark was put to death, **Revelation 13: 14-16**.

16 Then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains. Come out of her my people that ye be not partakers of her sins, touch not the unclean thing and be not partakers of her plagues, **Revelation 18: 4**. The higher plain of the

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

Olive Fruit, the lofty Summits of Jerusalem was to be a refuge for those who dwelled on the lower plains of the land of praise (to praise the name of God, **Luke 11: 2 & John 17:1**) when the invading Roman armies came to destroy its Temple. Even so in the latter end those who flee Babylon will go to caves of the mountains and the dens of the hills and to the Lofty Grandeur of: Thus saith the Lord. Thy words have I hid in my heart so that I might not sin against thee, **Psalms 119: 11**.

23 Then if any man should say unto you, Lo, here is Christ or Lo, there is Christ, believe it not. Many will believe the counterfeit staging of the coming of Christ by the enemy of souls and will be deceived.

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

V 14 & 44: The preaching of the gospel of God's Kingdom to the divided kingdom and nations of the world shall be for a witness just before the end; hence we are advised to be ready for in such an hour as we think not the Son of Man comes. And the last moment in the harvest of the 17 nations and people groups, the 153 great fishes shall be rapid ones, **John 21**.

WAR IN THE KINGDOM: GREAT TRIBULATION & BURNING OF THE CITY OF BABYLON

V21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

The rejection or non-acceptance of the preaching of the gospel (from the previous incremental recount) results in the spurning of the Spirit of truth: the rejection of light results in gross darkness prevailing. Thus the way is prepared for all abominable practices to prevail in the world. In this regard the then invading Roman Army climaxes the abomination of desolation for the Temple and the city. The same principles hold true to the end of time. The recount identifies the time of desolation or destruction of **the City and the 2nd Temple**: which is but a symbol for the fallen **Creation's Sanctuary**.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understands:). Babylon is fallen is fallen and have become the habitation of

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

devils and the hold of every un-clean and hateful bird, **Revelation 18: 2**. As they who studied the Prophet Daniel's book understood that the invading and surrounding army was a clear sign of the imminent desolation or destruction of the City and the Temple even so we at the end should understand when the abominable and detestable practices as defined by the Word of God prevail in the world then we should expect the destruction of the city of spiritual Babylon, **Revelation 18: 9-15**, and **Creation's Sanctuary**. As physical Babylon sat upon 7 hills even so spiritual Babylon sits on 7 hills. As the 2nd Temple and Jerusalem city sat upon 7 hills even so Spiritual Babylon the mother of harlots and all the abominations of the earth, **Revelation 17: 5, 9** sits as a city upon 7 hills. Babylon's City shall first be destroyed before the 7 plagues of destruction of **Creation's Sanctuary**.

- 16 Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: come out of her my people and be not partakers of her sins that you receive not of her plagues, Revelation 18:4.**
- 17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:**
- 18 Neither let him which is in the field return back (look back) to take his clothes.**
- 19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!**
- 20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:**

V45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

Wisdom is often viewed as the appropriate use of knowledge according with the seasons and times. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom and the knowledge of the holy is understanding, **Psalms 111: 10**. Jesus advises he that comes to me shall never hunger, and he that believes on me shall never thirst, **John 6: 35**, and that my flesh is meat indeed and my blood is drink. The faithful and wise servant will commune firstly with His Lord and Saviour In the Sanctuary above and then share with His House the provision for the season. The progressive recount identifies this process and various seasons leading to his Lord's return:

- 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? The disciples as wise and**

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

faithful servants inquired of Jesus as He sat at the Table of Shewbread in type: Mount of Olives or Olivet. The Olive Fruit being a symbol of the Word of God. This marks the inquiry by calling upon the name of God in prayer for understanding. And Jesus communes with us from the Table of Shewbread in the Mount of the Congregation in the North in Heaven.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. This marks the falling away period when many shall be offended. This know that day shall not come except there come a falling away first, **2 Thessalonians 2: 3**. The meat for this season: love your enemies, do good to those that persecute you, and pray for them that despitefully use you and persecute you that you may be children of your Father in Heaven, **Matthew 5: 44-45**. So the answer should be: Father forgive them for they know not what they do, **Luke 23: 34**.

17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: For life in this world and the season of our flight we must have this meat: we came into this world with nothing and it is sure we can take nothing out, having food and raiment let us be therewith content, **1 Timothy 6: 8**.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. The meat for the season of falsehood is to apply the test of the Prophet in **Deuteronomy 13: 1-5**.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. We understand that when Jesus returns the second time he shall descend from Heaven with a shout the voice of an archangel and the trumpet of God, **1 Thessalonians 4: 16**.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark. His return will be totally unknown to the hosts of the world and none will know when that time will come as it was in the days of Noah.

V21 &45: The Kingdom of God suffers violence at the hand of the enemy as we wrestle not against flesh and blood but principalities and powers and rulers of spiritual wickedness in high places, **Ephesians 6: 12**, such was the tribulation for 42 months or 3 1/2 times when the Gentiles tread down the courtyard or earth, **Revelation 11:1-2**, of Creation's Sanctuary. This is called the Great Tribulation

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

which was never seen before to that time no nor shall ever be again. Nonetheless, even during this time the **Faithful and Wise servant** gave meat in due season to his House. This is the **Good Man of the House** who his Lord have made ruler over His Household. Jesus says my flesh is meat and my blood his drink, **John 6: 55**. The gospel of Jesus Christ is the means by which the **Good Man** feeds his household and we partake of Christ's flesh and blood, the merits of His atoning sacrifice by faith. This is how we are born again.

KINGDOM OF (THE DEAD AND DEAMONS AND) THE LIVING

V28 For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

The proclamation of the doctrine of devils will be rampant and widespread. The gospel will be so thwarted to a lie to deceive the world and they that believe the lie loose their soul salvation. These are but carcasses that the devil and his angels feed on. As they have made themselves even so the Lord of Host will grant them their desires. And I saw an angel standing in the sun and he cried with a loud voice saying to all the fowls that fly in the heaven come gather yourself unto the supper of the great God; that you may eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of captains.. **Revelation 19: 17-18**. This parable of the carcass and eagle applies to the congregation of the dead that are lost and the devil and his angels. The recount identifies the faith of the Elect also:

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. There was such a time when gross darkness covered the land known in history as 'dark ages' when faith, the freedom of conscience, was inhibited and those who dare to worship accordingly, were put to death for their faith. Such a time will return, when the beast deadly wound is healed, **Revelation 13:3, 12,15**, and as many who will not worship its image will be put to death. Such was and will be the intensity of the persecutions and tribulations of the evil days that no flesh will be saved if prolonged. But as it was In the latter days of Israel in Egyptian bondage, that the Elect of God cried 'out' to God and He sent a man, drawn 'out' of water to deliver them up 'out' of Egypt and Pharaoh expelled them 'out' of Egypt and they went up 'out' of Egypt. Even so at this time the Elect will call 'out' to God and a nation, '153 Big Fishes' shall be born of God, coming out of Babylon in answer to the call: 'come out of her my people.' This nation will be led by the 144K those who are

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

Prophets after the order like the Tishbite in the last days just before Christ's return.

- 23** Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. The preachers or prophets of the doctrine of devils will proclaim the return of their god to impersonate the coming of Christ. But the elect is warned no to believe it.
- 24** For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. The false prophet of the lamb like beast that spake as a dragon in **Revelation 13: 13-14** shall seek to impersonate and counterfeit the miracle of Elijah, causing fire to come down from heaven in the sight of men and by these miracles shall deceive the world except the elect.
- 25** Behold (lo, see or know), I have told you before. The elect being informed by the Word of God of this is forearmed going into this era.
- 26** Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not. The counterfeit staging of the coming of Christ is to draw the world after the enemy, arrayed as an angel of light. But the elect will neither go forth to their meeting places nor yet believe the proclamation of the secret meeting places that will be staged throughout the world.
- 27** For we know the Word of God which states: **For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.** Therefore, there will be no secret coming but all eyes shall see him, even them that pierce him, **Revelation 1: 7.**

V46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

Giving meat in due season is the act of sharing the merits of Christ sacrifice with His household. Jesus, the Living Bread, is able to feed the multitude of earth's inhabitants with salvation. For what the law could not do because it was weak in the flesh, God sending His Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit, **Romans 8: 3-4.** The wise and faithful servant shares the gospel of Christ salvation right down to the end of time, as faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God, **Romans 10: 17.** The progressive recount identify these, His Elect, as on the look out (of Samaria), not looking back, looking into and hearing the Prophecies to grasp an understanding of what is to come; and reading the (heavenly scroll) signs of the parable of the fig tree to know when the summer of His Coming is at hand:

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

- 4 Taking heed (look out, aware) that no man deceive you. Trust no man, the arm of flesh will fail you. You dare not trust your own.
- 11 For false prophets shall rise (awake, lift up) and shall deceive many.
- 18 Neither let him which is in the field return back (look back) to take his clothes. If any man draws back my soul has no pleasure in him, Hebrews 10: 38.
- 25 Behold (lo , see or know), I have told you before. The testimony of Jesus which is the Spirit of Prophecy is relevant In showing the way and lighting the path where the elect tread.
- 32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:
- 39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. Those who are not elected on the other hand are totally unaware not reading nor understanding the signs of the 'summer' of the coming of the Son of Man. And so are taken by surprise by the fiery flood of the light of His Coming even as those of Noah's day were taken away by the floods of water.

V4&46: He that believes on me shall never die and he that believes on me though he were dead yet shall he live again, **John 11: 25-26**. The converse holds true for those who do not believe, they are dead and are as the carcass where the devils and his angels as eagles are gathered together to devour. Those who believe are engaged even unto the coming of their Lord in the work of building the Kingdom of God.

CREATION'S SANCTUARY DESTROYED:

V35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

The first angel: sounded and there fell hail and fire mingled with blood and they were cast upon **the earth** and a third part of the trees were burnt up and all the green grass, **Revelation 8: 7**; went and poured out his vial upon **the earth** and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast and which worshipped his image, **Revelation 16: 2**. **And the second angel:** sounded and as it were a great mountain on fire was cast into **the sea** and a third part of the sea was turned into blood, **Revelation 8: 8**; poured out his vial upon **the sea** and it became as the blood of the dead and every living soul died in the sea, **Revelation 16:3**. **The third angel:** sounded and there fell from a heaven as it were a great star burning as a lamp and it fell upon the third part of **the rivers**

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

and upon the fountain of water. And the name of the star is called Wormwood and a third part of the rivers became wormwood and many men died of the waters because they were made bitter, **Revelation 8: 10-11**; poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters and they became as blood, **Revelation 16: 4**. And the fourth angel: sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise, **Revelation 8: 12**; poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire, **Revelation 16:8**. And the fifth angel: sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit, (to loose locust to torment the men who have not the seal of God) **Revelation 9: 1**; poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, **Revelation 16: 10**, And the sixth angel: sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, **Revelation 9: 13**; poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared, **Revelation 16: 12**. And the seventh angel: sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdom of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever, **Revelation 11:5**; poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. **Revelation 16: 17**. The preceding followed the opening of the Seventh Seal, **Revelation 8**. The opening of the sixth seal resulted in a great earthquake, **Revelation 6: 12**, held to be that of the great Lisbon earthquake in 1755 on Sunday, November 1st at 9:30 am in Lisbon, Portugal followed by a Tsunami and two great aftershocks on December 11th and 23rd 1755 the recount identifies the other occurrences:

- 29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens (gospel) shall be shaken, **Revelation 6: 13**: This occurred 25 years after the Lisbon earthquake as the Dark Day May 19, 1780 and the Moon became as blood that night, and on Tuesday/Wednesday November 12-13, 1833, 53 years after, there was a meteoric shower. And so we are living between **Revelation 6:13 and 14**, when the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island will move out of their places.
- 30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.
- 31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.
- 32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, this generation (age) shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

V47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

The endorsement: well done thou good and faithful servant, thou has been faithful over a few things I will make thee ruler over many things, enter into the joy of the Lord, **Matthew 25: 21**, will be given to the elect that are taken from the brink of the destruction of Creation's Sanctuary. The progressive recount identifies the stages leading up to Christ's return and taking his own unto himself again, that where he is we might also be with him:

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. Many will try and steal the identity of the Messiah claiming to be God and will deceive many, yet a few, the remnant or elect will not be deceived.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

The fruit of the Spirit, love, will wax cold for many because of the abundance of iniquity as: and God saw the evil of man was great and that every thought and imagination of his heart was evil continually, **Genesis 6: 5**, yet a few, the remnant, love burns bright bringing glory unto God.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! It will be a time of great difficulty for the family with young ones.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

V5 & 47: And every Island fled away and the mountains were not found, **Revelation 16: 20**. I saw a new heaven and a new earth for the former heaven and earth were passed away and there were no more sea, **Revelation 21: 1**. Thus **Creation's Sanctuary** having been tread down by the gentiles, **Revelation 11: 2**, will eventual pass away as the 2nd Temple or Sanctuary in Jerusalem was destroyed, thus the nations and kingdom of this earth will come to an end. But the Lord promises behold, I create new heavens and a new earth and to reward His Good and Faithful servant, saying: 'well done thou good and faithful servant,

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

enter the joy of the Lord, **Matthew 25: 21 & 23**. He will now make him ruler over all his goods and will sit with him judging the twelve tribes of Israel, **Luke 22: 30**.

THE LORD OR GROOM OF THE HEAVENLY SANCTUARY COMES

V42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

Before the heavens depart as a scroll rolled up and its book closed we must give all diligence and fervency in prayerful and careful study of the Oracle of God that we might be sealed with the Latter Rain before the Bible is taken away once again from us. The Angel with the seal from the East will begin and lead the work of sealing among these who like the disciples in upper room prepared their hearts for the promised Comforter, **Revelation 7**, as the disciples were sealed first on the day of Pentecost, so will the **144K** be sealed first who will carry on the preaching of the Gospel in all the world to reap the great multitude (**153 Big Fishes, John 21**) which no man could number, whom will also be sealed. The recount identifies that the day and hour of the coming of the Son of Man is unknown and what will happen when this time comes:

- 36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.**
- 37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**
- 38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,**
- 39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**
- 40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.**
- 41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.**

V48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

As a man thinks even so is he, **Proverbs 23: 7**. The evil servant reveals his thoughts in his inactivity and the lack of cooperation in feeding the Master's sheep, he really has become a scoffer saying: my Lord delays His coming. Only those whose heart are always prepared and ready for their Lord's return will be sealed in their foreheads with the seal of the Living God. These are they who are sober, and vigilant, watching for their Lord's

MATTHEW 24

THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

return, these make up the numbers of them that are sealed. They know what shall be as identified in the progressive recount before He appears:

- 6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.
- 13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.
- 20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:
- 27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
- 34 Verily I say unto you, This generation (age) shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.
- 41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

We are advised to **'watch,'** or to rouse from sleep or death. Only possible by fervent, earnest, prayer and diligent study of God's Word and the baptism of the Latter Rain. We must always be **ready** for our Lord's coming. This is how we remain as the **Good Man** of the House. They who speak conversely in their heart: **'my Lord delay his coming,'** becomes the **'evil servant'** as they neglect the preparation of their hearts for their Lord's return. They refuse to rouse from sleep or slumber, to pray and to study God's Word. They like the foolish virgins have not enough oil for their lamps.

V49 And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

Thus the **'evil servant'** begins to smite his fellow servants as those who strive in the Divided Nations and Kingdom as he communes, eat and drinks with these, the drunken.

MATTHEW 24
THE ELECT'S EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD (a prophetic expose`)

CONCLUSION:

V50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looks not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

V51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.



MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

INTRODUCTION:

The second day recounting of things of The Kingdom of Heaven continues by Jesus since his triumphant entry in Jerusalem the day before. In **Chapter 25** He presents 2 parables to dissect and analyze the Kingdom of Heaven in that period after his death, ascension, just before His return and their antitype. He began in **verse 1** by saying 'then'. The 'then' period refers to the time just before and leading up to His Second Advent or Return after the end of the Dark Ages tribulation as outlined in the previous **Chapter 24**.

Remember, He was answering the question posed by His Disciples in **Chapter 24** as to when shall these things be, and what shall be the sign of thy coming and the end of the world. He answered the first part of the question in that Chapter outlining the destruction of Jerusalem and the signs that His Coming is nigh and He is now going on to explain what the Kingdom of Heaven will be like leading up to His Return or Advent and the end of the World.

He had laid the foundation for this Chapter in the previous when from **verse 45** down He made reference to the Wise and faithful servant who His Lord made ruler over His household to give them meat in due season and the evil servant who said in his heart the Lord delays His coming and began to smite his fellow servant and to eat and drink with the drunken.

The Two Parables of this Chapter are: **10 Virgins, 5:5, who took their Lamps and went forth to meet the Bridegroom** and **3 Servants, 5:2:1, who received talents from the Man who went into a far country** and then the antitype of the **Son of Man coming in all His Glory with all His Holy Angels and sitting upon the throne of His glory.**

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

If you have been paying attention up to this point you should see from the above that history is about to repeat itself as outlined in the Tribulations of the Dark Ages as the evil servant who because the Bridegroom tarried said in his heart that the Lord delays His Coming and will marshal the host of hell to smite his fellow servants, that is to say: the servant who had received one talent, having hid his own in the earth proceeds to persecute and smite those who had received the five and two talents. His influence is subtle, pervasive and extends to undermine the virgins or maidens that 5 of the ten were benumbed into a stupor that they purchased not the oil of the Holy Spirit.

The destruction of Jerusalem and the tribulations of the dark ages are but a rehearsal of what will be the antitype in our day and age until King of Glory comes. We are but in the eye of the storm until its fury resumes. The evil servant will perfect his craft in our age, presenting himself in the false christs, and false prophets, even in the counterfeiting of the second coming. He will show mighty signs and wonders that if it were possible even the very elect of the Five Wise Virgins or Maidens or The Five & Two Talented Servants, would be deceived.

He is but the servant of one, the devil, who from the beginning accused God as being a hard and unfair man in Heaven. In hiding the talent entrusted to him he used his time to perfect his own craft of deceiving, of stealing, killing, and destroying. Woe unto them who lay themselves careless in his time! He is correctly described by Jesus as being evil, wicked and slothful.

'The antitype prophecy' identifies correctly the evil servant of being of the goat family or Kingdom of nations who will be set on the left of the King of Glory. Remember, Daniel and the little horn which came out of the four horns which came out of the Kingdom of the King of Grecia, (but not in his power) who was the goat with the notable horn between his eyes.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

If the King of Grecia belongs to the goat Kingdom then, the little horn power also which came out of one of the four horns which came out of his kingdom is also a goat.

However the faithful, who knows and hears the voice of the Chief Shepherd, Jesus, are his sheep, who follows him. Remember, faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God. These in the Antitype Prophecy are placed on the right hand of the King of Glory, to whom He says come blessed of the Father and inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. Before the King of Glory comes, however, they were accounted as lamb for the slaughter, and as a sheep is dumb before his shearers they opened not their mouths. They were smitten and sheared by the hireling and wicked servant.

NAME OF GOD: THE BRIDEGROOM

V1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

These are **Virgins** for they have not known man, **Judges 21: 12**, they are Maidens, chaste, unmarried daughters, for such are they that are of the Kingdom of Heaven. Their **lamps** are: **thy Word** is a Lamp unto my feet and a light unto my path, **Psalms 119: 105**. Thy Words have I hid in my heart so that I might not sin against Thee, **Psalms 119:11**. The Bible the Word of God is a Lamp that provides light to show the path as they journey life's way. For this Lamp to be lit it must be fired up: to the Law and to the Testimony, if they speak not according it is because there is **no Light** in them, **Isaiah 8: 20**.

'Went', that is the act of moving, to go forth or 'out,' that is to say: they were engaged in the activity of the exodus to meet the **Bridegroom**. The activity of the exodus is **the work of the Kingdom of God**. It is a work of preparation of self and of other souls to be ready to meet the Bridegroom.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

It involves sowing the seed of the Word of God and reaping the harvest of souls of the Kingdom of God. This is the objective or goal of the Kingdom of Heaven.

Whenever the maidens of the Kingdom are thus engaged they stand ready and by this state they summon **the presence of the Bridegroom**. They travel life's path by the light of: Thus says the Lord thy God! This is the journey as they went forth moment by moment and day by day trusting and believing in the Name of God.

V8 **And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.**

He that is wise wins souls, **Proverbs 11: 30**. The wise has oil in their vessel that their Lamp shines as they travel day by day and with each passing moment. The fool now asks of the wise: give us of your oil, for our lamps are gone out. The Oil is received when He the Spirit of Truth is come He shall guide you into all truth, **John 16: 13**. So if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ He is none of His, **Romans 8: 9**.

Christ as Bridegroom gives His Spirit to those that are His for He baptizes with the Holy Ghost and with fire, **Matthew 3: 11**. The Lord gives to those that obey Him the Holy Ghost, **Acts 5: 32**. This is therefore received and sustained as they walk or live by the light of the Word of God. This is how the Oil of the Holy Ghost is bought and used to fill the vessel to provide fuel for the Lamp to shine. He who does not live by the light of the Lamp, the Word of God, will find that the oil in his Lamp is not replenished and very soon it will go out even as it was with Saul, the King.

But He promises I will not leave you comfortless, I will come to you again, **John 14: 18**. Christ as the Heavenly Bridegroom is present among His people in the person of the Holy Ghost, The Comforter. We can trust and believe Him to keep His promises.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

V15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

He that is faithful in the least is also faithful in much. The talents are given to the servants of the Kingdom in the ratio 5: 2:1 as a test of faithfulness according to each of their individual ability. It is required of a steward that He is found faithful, **1 Corinthians 4: 2**. The Bridegroom as Lord and Master requires those that are His to be faithful. The talents are the Lord's money or currency the means by which the servants engage in the activity or the trading of the Kingdom of Heaven.

We have seen that obedience is golden in securing the Holy Ghost, the Oil to fill the vessel of the Lamp of the Maidens.

Thus, if any man be in Christ He is a new creature, old things have passed away behold all things have become new, **2 Corinthians 5: 17**. Verily, Verily, I say unto you, you must be born again. Except ye be born again ye cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven. And except you, be born of the water and of the Spirit, ye cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven, **John 3: 5**.

Christ in the midst of His servants by His Spirit imparts to each of us according to our individual ability the means to engage in the trade or business of the Kingdom. For the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit with all. For to one is given by the Spirit the Word of knowledge, to another: wisdom, and to another faith. But all these work by the one and selfsame Spirit dividing to every man severally as He will, **1 Corinthians 12: 8**. We can trust and believe in Christ to fulfill the good pleasure of all His goodness in us and the work of faith with power that we be made His new creation.

V22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou delivered unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

The faithful servant having received two talents of the Lord's means gives an account of gaining two other talents besides them. In the Kingdom talents or means are increased or multiplied when in faith the servant uses them to do trading in the business of the Kingdom of Heaven.

For without faith it is impossible to please God for those who come to Him must believe that He is and that He rewards those who diligently seek Him, **Hebrews 11: 6**. And by this trust and faith Christ dwells in our hearts by His Spirit that we be rooted and grounded in love, **Ephesians 3: 17**.

V29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

The trade of the Kingdom of Heaven tends to glory, honour, copiousness or abundance even as it is said I have come that you might have life and that you might have it more abundantly, **John 10:10**.

The union with the Divine tends to everlasting life. And those who use wisely His means deployed to them will have an abundance while others that have not even that which they have shall be taken away from them. As we trust and believe Him we shall see that as Christ dwells within we have a lamp unto our feet and we are provided with a light for our path that we know the way we must tread.

V36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

The work and business of the Kingdom of Heaven is now specified and identified as that of clothing the Bridegroom, of visiting Him when He is sick and visiting Him while He is in prison. This function the wise maidens and the faithful servants perform diligently and conscientiously. Remember now that the Bridegroom is away and it is His bride that is here.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

But in the union of marriage two becomes one. Therefore, He considers that which is done to one of these is a reflection of our care and love for him.

The truth is, in Him we live and move and have our being, **Acts 17: 28**, so if one of us suffers he is also pained. If one hungers he is also in anguish. If one is naked He is cold and shivering. If one is imprisoned and in anguish He also groans.

Therefore, only as we love one another we will be able to love Him, **1 John 4: 20**.

IF we trust and believe Him then we will love one another as He loves us.

Remember, faith works by love, **1 John 4: 11**.

V43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

The foolish, evil, slothful and unprofitable maidens and servant on the other hand, though equipped, did not employ their Lord's means to take in the stranger and clothed Him and tend to and visit the sick and imprisoned. They do not understand that the resources they were given was to be used in this way to tend to those of the Kingdom of Heaven. And so they failed in their responsibilities not recognizing the Bridegroom when He came or was presented to them in the person of the stranger, the naked and the prisoner.

Because though they did trust Christ (as the Jews Moses) they did not believe Him for had they believed Him they would have done what he had said: a new commandment I give you that ye love one another as I have loved you, **John 13: 34**. You see had they believed Him also Christ by this faith would have dwelled in their hearts and by His presence would have given them his love that they would have the will to do of His good pleasure in loving others.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

Thus are we clothed in the Wedding Garment, the character of God, having His Name written in our foreheads, that we be prepared and ready to attend the Marriage Feast of the Heavenly Bridegroom when He comes.

THE SPIRIT: THE OIL AND THE LAMP

V2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

The ratio of the wise to the foolish is but even at 5: 5. So then the Kingdom of Heaven is split in equal proportion among the wise and the foolish. Remember, the wheat and the tares must grow together until the day of the harvest, **Matthew 13: 30.**

According to the rationing of the talents 5:2:1, the wise, being two, had 7 talents among themselves that is 5+2, given both of these servants were considered good and faithful, whereas he, that is one, had received 1 talent did an unwise thing in hiding rather than trading or even as his own mouth had declared given it to the exchanger that it could accumulate with usury. So then the ratio of the wise to the foolish by absolute number is even at 5:5, however, according to their individual abilities they had a relative ratio of 2:1, and their access to the resources of the Kingdom of Heaven was in the ratio of 7:1. The foolish are like those who receive **The Seed** by the way, among the stony ground and among thorns, **Luke 8: 5-7.** Remember the Word of God is the Seed, **Luke 8: 11.** And the Word is Spirit and they are life, **John 6: 63.**

Now, the Spirit of the Lord is upon me, one; the Spirit of wisdom, two, and understanding, three; the Spirit of counsel, four, and of might, five; the Spirit of the knowledge, six, and of the fear of the Lord, seven, **Isaiah 61: 1.** The sevenfold Spirit of God provides the means whereby the wise trade in the business of the Kingdom of Heaven.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

He is given in the former and latter rain outpouring in the measures that is to their individual ability. He is the fuel or Oil for the light of the Lamp or the Word of God. According to Book of Ruth, Ruth had received one measure at first when she gleaned and in the latter end she received a further ephah or 6 measures when Boaz, the Lord of the Harvest, entertained her proposal of Marriage. Hence she had received 1+6, equaling 7 measures in total as the wise above. It seems that the foolish virgins or maidens above only received the 1 measure from the former rain while the wise virgins received not only this one measure but also the six of the latter rain, hence their ratio of 7:1 in possessing the resources of the Kingdom above.

It is by the Word of the Lord that the heavens were made and the host thereof by the breath of His mouth. For He spoke and it was done. He commanded and it stood fast, **Psalms 33: 6 & 9**. Obedience to the Word of the Lord is therefore wise. And disobedience is therefore foolish. By this same Word the present Heaven and Earth abide reserved to be destroyed by fire, **2 Peter 3: 7**. This is why the virgins or maidens are defined as wise and foolish as one set obey but the others were disobedient. To obey is better than sacrifice and to hearken better than the fat of rams, **1 Samuel 15: 22**. Only those who believe in the Word, which is Spirit and life will obey.

V9 But the wise answered, saying, not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

Buy from me gold tried in the fire that you might be rich; and eye salve to anoint your eye that you can see; and white clothes to cover yourselves that your shameful nakedness might not be seen, **Revelation 3: 18**.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

There are many points along the journey of life that we are given the opportunity to buy this precious Oil of the Spirit. In every test of obedience to the Word of God is such an opportunity for us to obey rather than sacrifice this precious anointing oil.

The foolish had squandered these opportunities and now the wise knowing that's the only way to acquire this precious commodity of the Holy Spirit redirect them to these precious experiences which they had squandered.

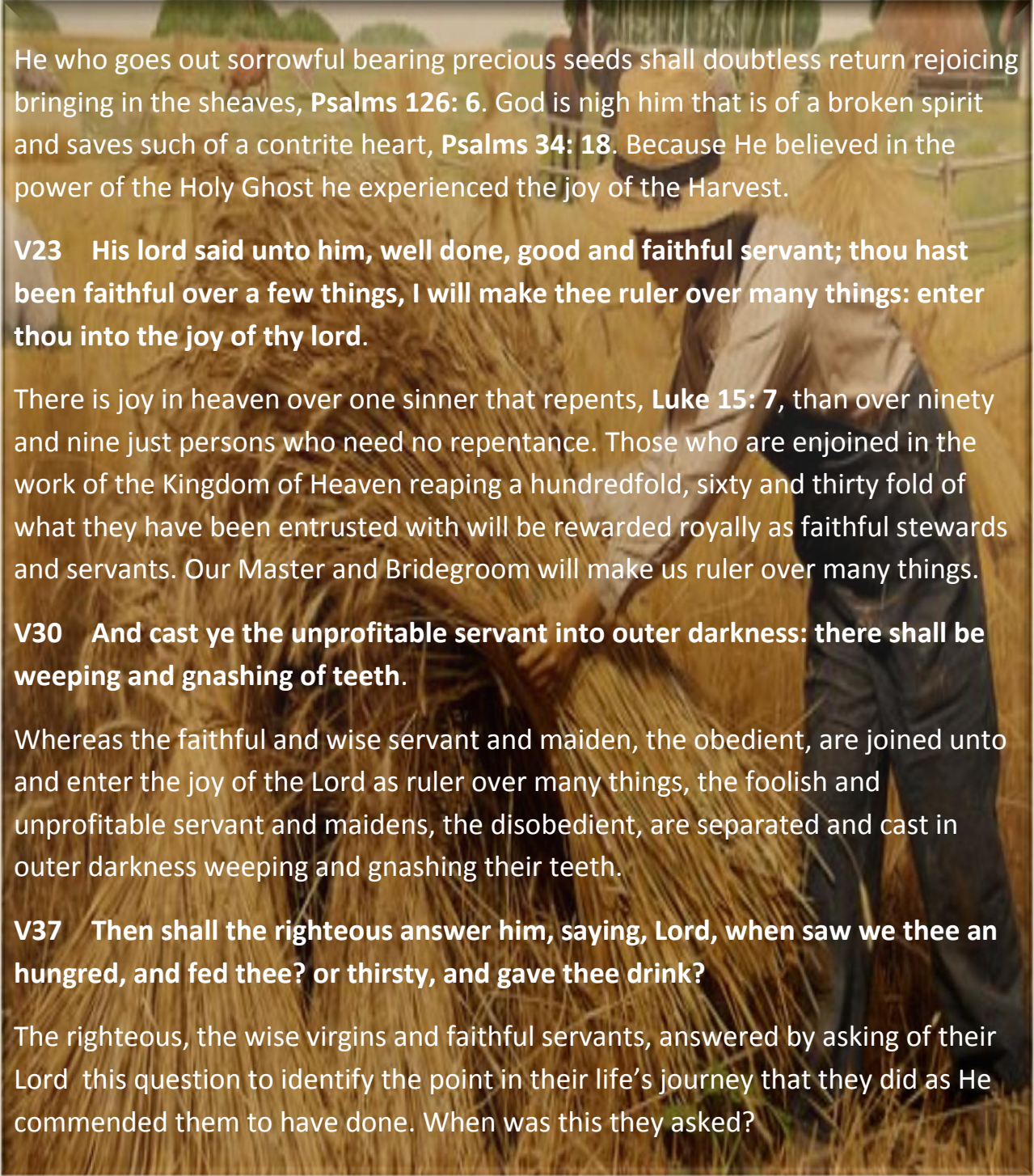
We cannot share the reward of the Spirit which we received as a result of our obedience to the Word of God with you. It is not for us to give to you lest we ourselves be found lacking and not able to complete the journey to meet the Bridegroom. You must therefore go and buy from them that sell for your selves.

The foolish did not believe in the Spirit in the first place and so they treated the things that pertain to Him lightly and slighted every opportunity of receiving Him in His fullness at the latter rain time or point, and now they were lacking as their Lamp had gone out.

V16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

So the wise that had received the five talents 'went' that is the act of moving, to go forth or 'out,' that is to say: he was engaged in the activity of the exodus to meet the **Bridegroom** trading with the same and was blessed a hundred fold with another five talents. 'The gift' by the act of trading regenerates and produces a hundred fold. So the wise is as He who sows seed that fell into good soil and produces a hundredfold, some sixty and some thirty fold **Matthew 13:23**.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY



He who goes out sorrowful bearing precious seeds shall doubtless return rejoicing bringing in the sheaves, **Psalms 126: 6**. God is nigh him that is of a broken spirit and saves such of a contrite heart, **Psalms 34: 18**. Because He believed in the power of the Holy Ghost he experienced the joy of the Harvest.

V23 His lord said unto him, well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

There is joy in heaven over one sinner that repents, **Luke 15: 7**, than over ninety and nine just persons who need no repentance. Those who are enjoined in the work of the Kingdom of Heaven reaping a hundredfold, sixty and thirty fold of what they have been entrusted with will be rewarded royally as faithful stewards and servants. Our Master and Bridegroom will make us ruler over many things.

V30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Whereas the faithful and wise servant and maiden, the obedient, are joined unto and enter the joy of the Lord as ruler over many things, the foolish and unprofitable servant and maidens, the disobedient, are separated and cast in outer darkness weeping and gnashing their teeth.

V37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

The righteous, the wise virgins and faithful servants, answered by asking of their Lord this question to identify the point in their life's journey that they did as He commended them to have done. When was this they asked?

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

Only those who are pronounced as blessed and happy are those who hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled, **Matthew 5: 6**, having received to the limit, they also can impart to those who hunger and thirst the bread and water of life. They both feed and give drink of the Spiritual as well as the physical things.

V44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

The unrighteous, the foolish virgins and the unfaithful servant, answered also, by asking a similar question to disprove the Lord's assertions. They lost their way as they went out as they had not the eye salve to see; nor the oil for their lamp to remain lit. They became compassed with gross darkness and they stumbled that they should fall as they neglected to prepare themselves for the journey at midnight. They were disobedient and their question recounted the unfaithfulness of their lives.

GENESIS: BORN AGAIN OR NEW CREATION

V3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

Of what purpose is the Lamp without oil? Can it always shine? Of what purpose is the Word of God without the Holy Ghost? For, when He the Spirit of Truth is come He will guide you into all truth, **John 16: 13**. The place for the Lamp is within the Heart: thy Word is a Lamp unto my feet...., and thy Word I have hid in my heart so that I might not sin against Thee, **Psalms 119: 11**.

But without Oil it will not always shine, hence we must, verily, verily be born again. Except we born again we cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

Verily, verily except we be born of the water and of the Spirit we cannot see the Kingdom of God. For without the Oil there will be no Light for us to see the path that we must tread.

Hence the foolish placed themselves in a precarious position in taking their lamps and taking no oil with them.

V10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

The time had passed for the preparation of receiving the oil of the Latter Rain and so while they went to buy Oil even that which they had gotten was not the True Oil but its counterfeit. While they went to buy this oil the Bridegroom came and they that were ready went out and in with Him to the marriage, and the door was shut.

God's new creation, the born again, will be betrothed by Him in holiness and faithfulness when the Heavenly Bridegroom returns. These are they who have the Spirit of Christ, for if any man has not the Spirit of Christ he is none of His, **Romans 8: 9.**

V17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

God knows the measure that each of us vessel can hold and He will give to every man according to his individual ability. Know this He that is faithful in the least is also faithful in much, **Luke 16: 10.**

So then the least of the born again, even as he that had received only two, gives a faithful account of his stewardship reckoning the gains or increases he has made as he went and traded in the business of the Kingdom of Heaven.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

Some will sow and others will reap, however, both the sower and reapers will rejoice together, **John 4:35-36**.

V24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strowed:

The foolish by admission reveals their fate because of their unfaithfulness. Their inaction and lack of participation in the exodus activities of the Kingdom of Heaven is predicated on their thwarted view of their professed Lord.

In their eyes He is a hard and unfair man. Because of their lack of faith they were not able to please God and so they did not experience nor knew the goodness of the Lord which leads to repentance. Remember, without faith it is impossible to please God, **Hebrews 11: 6**. They believed and trembled, they did not believe and love, as faith works by love, **Galations 5: 6**, and perfect love cast out all fear, **1 John 4: 18**.

V31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

Now the Son of Man comes as King of Kings in all of His Glory and sits upon His Throne of Glory and all the Holy Angels with Him to claim His new creation, the redeem of the Lord, His chosen Bride to be joined with Him in holy matrimony.

V38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

Those who have put on Christ is able to impart Him to others that they also might wear Him as the inner man is recreated in His image and after His likeness.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

They are kind to strangers, taking them in, that they are not homeless belonging to the family of God, and they clothed the naked, that their shameful sins be not exposed. They are in the business of salvation and redemption of the lost. They have become like Christ.

V45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

The record identifies that as they so laboured in the exodus, in the salvation of lost souls, whatever they did to one of the least of these they were in fact doing it unto the Saviour as He died for us all, equating our life with His. And in that the unfaithful did it not unto one of the least of these they did it not unto Christ.

EXODUS: A LAMP WITH OIL SHINES BRIGHT

V4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

Give me oil in my Lamp keep it burning. Give me oil in my Lamp I pray. Give me oil in my Lamp keep it burning; keep it burning till the break of day. Sing Hosanna. Sing Hosanna. Sing Hosanna to the King of Kings. Sing Hosanna, Sing Hosanna. Sing Hosanna to the King. The Lord gives to them who ask Him the Holy Spirit, **Luke 11: 13**. The Lord gives to them who obey Him the Holy Spirit, **Acts 5: 32**. So the wise asked, believing and claimed, receiving, **Matthew 21:22**, the Holy Oil to fill their vessels and took it with their lamps.

So thy Words became a lamp unto our feet and a light unto our path. For Thy Words the Wise hid in their hearts so that we might not sin against Thee, **Psalms 119: 11**. And the Holy Spirit is the Oil for the Lamp to keep on burning.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

He points them to and teaches the Law and the Testimony which they speak of and according to, hence they were lit with the Holy Flame and fire that gave a most glorious light for all to see and glorify God which is in Heaven. These are the five wise virgins or maidens.

V11 **Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.**

The 5 foolish virgins or maidens as late finishers came also afterward possessing the counterfeit oil or familiar spirit, saying, Lord, Lord open to us!

V18 **But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.**

All this time up to now none knew that they were the Lord's anointed, for they had, like the slothful servant, dug and hid their Lord's goods in the earth.

They had received of the former rain outpouring for service but they sat and did nothing in the exodus activities of the Kingdom of Heaven. They were but spectators.

V25 **And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.**

Instead of exercising their faith, they were sore afraid. They did not learn from the example of the disciples who for fear of the Jews gathered in the upper room confessed their faults and sins one to the other and prayed one for the other and so they were healed, **James 5: 16**. That when they received the Holy Ghost on the Day of Pentecost they spoke with power and great boldness. And so they hid the Lord's means that now at His Coming they like the evil servant present it again to their Lord, saying, lo, there thou has this is thine.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

V32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

Thus all nations are represented in the parable of the 10 virgins or maidens and the 3 Servants as this gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness and then shall the end come, **Matthew 24: 14**, when they by the gospel are summoned to be gathered before the Lord at which time he shall separate them as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats.

V39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

The Holy Oil or Spirit, in the vessel of the 5 Wise Virgins or Maidens, ministers to those that are His that they are drawn to them in their sickness or imprisonment. The sheep He numbers and seals and the goats likewise are numbered and sealed.

V46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

So goats, the slothful servant, the 5 foolish virgins or maidens goes out into everlasting punishment but the 5 wise virgins or maidens and the faithful servants and the sheep goes out into life eternal.

LEVI: BRIDEGROOM TARRIED

V5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

We are most accustomed to the Bride attending the wedding after the Bridegroom's arrival but the Heavenly Bridegroom is here presented as staying away and arriving after the Virgins or Maidens.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

His tarrying is not to be viewed as a delay, for those who view His coming as such are presented as the evil servants who begin to smite their fellow servants and to eat and drink with the drunken, **Matthew 24: 48.**

Remember, He promised He is gone to prepare a place for us. And if He goes and prepares a place He promises to come again and receives us unto Himself, that where He is there we may be also, **John 14: 3.** He also tells us that the intervening time between His departure and return will be shortened for the elect's sake, **Matthew 24: 22.** Therefore as Wise Maidens, the Church is to view and live each day as if it was the last one.

The sleep of the Wise and the Foolish are not to be confused. The sleep of those who are prepared and those who are unprepared for the Marriage cannot and should not be understood as being one and the same. For the wise it is vain to rise up early and stay up late and eat the bread of sorrows for He gives His beloved sleep, **Psalms 127: 2.**

For the foolish maidens they fell asleep also in their sins as those who sleep sleeps in the night. They became as children of the darkness, not of the day but of the night. They became unconscious and lost their sense of purpose and direction without the Holy Oil in their Lamp it can no longer shine to direct their feet and light their way.

V12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

Because they have not the Holy Oil in their Lamp as it is said if any man have not the Spirit of Christ He is none of His. The Bridegroom now makes the pronouncement I know you not. They are not His own. Conversely, He claims the wise as His own and they are admitted in and are joined to Him.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

V19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

So the seemingly long time elapsed and the Lord, the Bridegroom returns and reckons with His servants.

V26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

The heart of the wicked and slothful servant is revealed. He doubted and whatsoever is not of faith is sin, **Romans 14: 23**. He thought evil in his heart and as a man thinks in his heart even so is He, **Proverbs 23: 7**. He became as he thought of his professed Lord, unfair and unjust.

V33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

Those that are the Lord's, however, are portrayed as Sheep, whom He sets to His Right Hand, as He was sat down on the Right Hand of the Father's Throne in Heaven after His death, **Mark 16: 19**.

These are they whom He says my Sheep hears my voice and they follow Me, **John 10: 17**. Those that are not His own are portrayed as goat like, which are set on the left. They will like the scapegoat reap the reward of destruction.

V40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

To each of His own is reckoned as a man sows even so shall He also reap, **Galations 6; 7**. The King of glory makes the pronouncement: in as much as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

NUMBERS: THE MIDNIGHT CRY!

V6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

Midnight is not in the absolute sense 12 o'clock it is rather midway between the sunset and the following sunrise. It is considered as the darkest point of the night which is just before dawn, and the coming of the Day Star from on High, the Sun of Righteousness who shall arise with healing in His wings. This message is recorded even in nature by the s-u-n which is the portrayal of the Heavenly Bridegroom according to **Psalms 19: 5** in them have He set a tabernacle for the sun, which is a Bridegroom coming out of His chambers.

The Cry is made by they that are set as the Night Watch. Now learn the Parable of the Fig Tree; when its branches are yet tender and it puts forth leaves, ye know the summer is near. Even so when ye shall see all these things (the signs of the summer of His Coming, the fulfillment of the Prophecies in **Matthew 24**) then know that it is nigh even at the doors. Then shall they: shout a loud and spare not and lift up their voices like a trumpet! Behold! The Bridegroom is coming! Go ye out to meet Him!

V13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

Those that are on Watch do so by the Light of the Lamp of the Word of God. Remember, to the Law and the testimony if they speak not according, then there is no Light in them, **Isaiah 8: 20**. Among the Maidens or Virgins will be those who by earnest and sincere desire will follow on to know the Lord through diligent, thorough, and prayerful study of the Word of God.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

Their focus includes the Law and Testimony, which are as the Five Talents being the Pentateuch (Five Books) and they shall know the Lord, whose going forth is as prepared as the Morning, and He shall come upon them as the Two Talents or double portion, as the early and latter rain comes upon the earth.

V20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

He that received The Seed in good soil shall bring forth a hundred fold, some sixty and some thirtyfold, **Matthew 13:23**. Such is the power of the fire of the Law of God written upon the heart of the servants of God under the Second Covenant or Testimony. So then he that receives five talents came and brought other five talents that he had gained from trading in the business of the Kingdom of Heaven. The Word of God regenerates for by the Word of the Lord were the Heavens made and the host thereof by the breath of His mouth, **Psalms 33: 6**.

V27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

The exchangers are fictional or nominal traders in the finances and business of the Kingdom of Heaven. They do not employ the goods of the master to do the business of the Kingdom. Instead they on lend it to others to do the trading while they sit unemployed and collect, levying a tax called interest on the industrious who are their debtors. As it is said the borrower is servant to the lender, **Proverbs 22: 7**.

By this imposition they usurp the position of the Giver of every good gifts; **James 1: 17**, to claim the rewards of the faithful as their own though they lifted not a finger or hand.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

They give men heavy burdens to bear which they do not lift with one of their hands, **Matthew 23: 4**. Yeah, they set up their moneychanger tables even in the House of God. They are likened unto those who say one thing yet do another, **Matthew 23: 3**.

These are they that the Lord of the servant says it would have been better to put his money with these exchangers then at His coming He would have received His own with usury. But the slothful unwise servant didn't even recognize that hypocrites are a preferred choice than digging a hole a burying the Lord's talent.

How many can say: I have fought a good fight. I have finished my course. I have kept the faith. Henceforth is laid up for me a crown of righteousness which the Lord the righteous Judge shall give to me and not to me only but to all those who love His appearing, **2 Timothy 4: 8**.

V34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

So the Bridegroom comes as the King of Kings, and the Lord of Lords, and says to the called, faithful and true on His Right Hand, those that are His own: inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world, ye blessed of my Father.

V41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

DEUTEROS: THE RECOUNT OF THE NAME OF GOD, THE BRIDEGROOM

V7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed (morally adorning) their lamps.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

A great awakening is coming upon us in the loud cry that the Maidens, the unmarried daughters of the House of Israel shall arise, standing up in righteousness, and every Lamp shall be trimmed and be burning bright. The Law and the Testimony will be preached in no uncertain terms and Yeshua, called the Christ, will be lifted up high for all to see and know in their lives they bear this being the epistles of God. Hence they adorned themselves morally bearing His character.

That is how the Lamp of the Word of God will be trimmed that it burns bright. In the recount we see the progression or the journey of the Virgins to this point:

- 1 'Then,' that is after the staged rehearsal of the abomination of desolation and the transgression of desolation recorded in **Matthew 24**, now the reality, the antitype in the parable of the Ten Virgins of the Kingdom of Heaven who took their Lamps or the Word of God and went forth to meet The Bridegroom, their Lord. Note the Man of sin, the son of perdition or destruction, **2 Thessalonians 2: 3**, is the reality of the abomination of desolation in our time, and the falling away first, **2 Thessalonians 2: 3**, is the description to be applied to the transgressions of desolation, **Daniel 8: 13**, or **transgressors are come to the full, Daniel 8: 23**.
- 2 An equal amount of the Virgins or Maidens of the Bridegroom **were wise and foolish**. The 'falling away' therefore is prophesied as being even and wide spread and will not be restricted nor limited except the Virgins are 'the elect' of the Lord possessing the fullness of His Spirit. The Lord gives to those who obey Him His Spirit, **Acts 5: 32**.
- 3 The foolish are defined as those who took their lamps and took no Oil with them. Therefore, the supply of their oil shall run out. In other words, they took the Word of God and took not the Holy Ghost, the anointing Oil with them.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

How then shall they be guided into all truth? When He the Spirit of Truth is come He will guide you into all truth, **John 16: 13**. Therefore, they tread precariously and are in danger and shall lose their soul's salvation.

4 On the contrary the **Wise** are defined as those **who took** the Anointing **Oil** of the Holy Ghost in their body **vessel** or Temple **with their Lamps**. That is the Word of God which they hid in their hearts so that they might not sin against Him. So as they journey each day they are guided into all truth by the Light of His Law and Testimony.

5 Both the wise and foolish **sleeps as the Bridegroom tarries**, yet the sleep of both are quite unlike. One sleep prepared for the Bridegroom's return whereas the other sleeps unprepared.

6 At the darkest part of the night mid way the sunset and its rise at **Midnight a cry** was heard: **Behold the Bridegroom comes go ye out to meet Him!**

DEUTEROS: RECOUNT OF THE SPIRIT

V14 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

We have seen from the previous recount of the Name of God, The Bridegroom, that the Man, is the Bridegroom, and His own servants are the Virgins or Maidens; the goods now has to do with the Lamp which the Maidens or unmarried daughters took with them as they went forth to meet their Husband, Lord and Master. Of course the far country is Heaven. The recount expounds further on the goods:

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

- 8 Without the **Oil, the lamp will go out** or will not shine hence the foolish now ask of the wise: give us of your Oil? The Oil is the Spirit which guides into all truth. The Law and the Testimony is the Light which the Spirit generates when we are ignited by the Baptism of the Holy Ghost and fire. This is what was being demonstrated on Mount Sinai when the entire mount was set on fire by the Presence of God when the Law was given and the Covenant or Testimony made.
- 9 **The Oil must be purchased by each from them that sell.** What the Wise has bought cannot be shared with another or even the foolish lest they themselves be found to lack and their lamps also go out. Each Virgin is given the opportunity to buy from Him that sells exchanging that which is golden for a fresh new supply thus the Law sits atop the Oil as its flame of light as obedience to its precepts is the currency for the trade. So if you obey its precepts you have gotten the flame of its light in your life. Does your flame shines as the light? Those situations where you were tested by the merchants as to whether you will obey or sacrifice were the opportunity to purchase the Oil. An opportunity lost is scarcely regained.
- 10 Once **the Bridegroom comes He will only take in to the Marriage those that are prepared and ready.** The unprepared or unwise Virgins were left out when **the door was shut**, as they had gone to buy the Oil at this late stage. The 'shut door' speaks to the close of probation.
- 11 Armed with the oil they bought at this late stage **the other or foolish maidens came and knock on the door saying: Lord, Lord open to us.**
- 12 The Bridegroom answers: **I know you not** which tells us that they had gotten oil which was not His Spirit.
- 13 Therefore we conclude there is a time when we cannot buy the good oil of His Spirit, hence we are counseled, **one**, to watch, be aware, be

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

conscious, be on the lookout, for we know not the day nor the hour that the Son of Man comes, and **second**, respond with hosanna, viz.; pray, profess or preach: Behold! the Bridegroom comes, go ye out to meet Him! Or praise: Lo! This is our God, we have long waited for Him and He will come and save us, **Isaiah 25: 9**. Those who sound the loud cry, therefore, will come from among the 5 wise Virgins or Maidens.

DEUTEROS: RECOUNT OF GENESIS

V21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

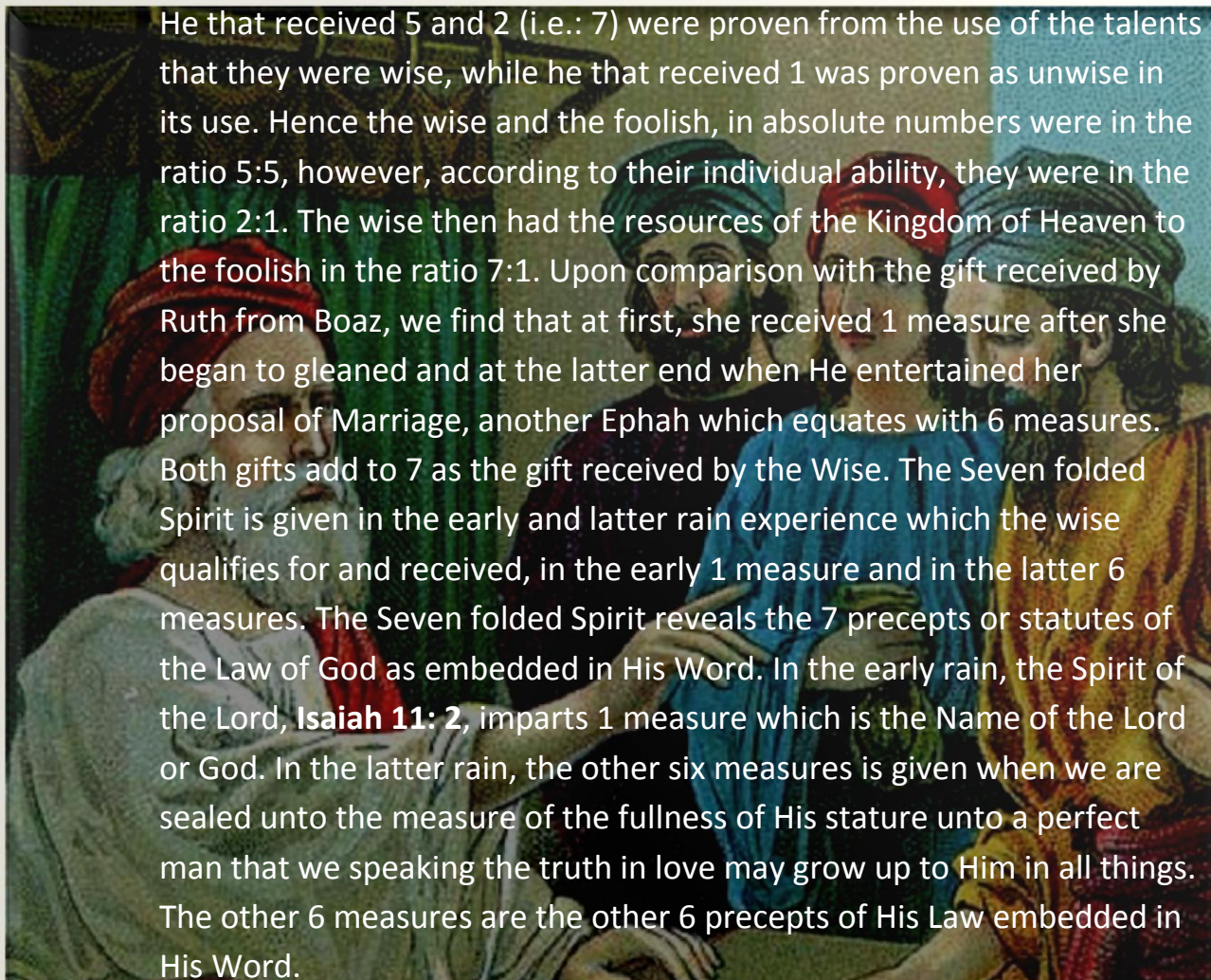
Who is that wise and faithful servant who the Lord appoints ruler over His household to give them meat in due season. Blessed is that servant who when the Lord comes shall find so doing, **Matthew 24: 45**.

I have meat to eat that you know not. My meat is to do the will of Him that sent me and to finish the work that He has given me, **John 4: 32**. The Kingdom of Heaven possesses those who hunger and thirst after righteousness; these are blessed for they shall be filled, **Matthew 5: 6**.

The goods of the Lord are committed to the wise, faithful and good servants to provide meat for His House. The meat of His House is to know and do the will of the Lord. Thus the meat is the knowledge of His will as revealed in His Word. The wise servants imparts and share the Lord's will as revealed in His Word to those of His household, hence they are filled. To provide meat for His House the recount identifies what the Lord has done and how it was used by the various servants:

15 To every man, according, to his several ability, is given talents in the ratio 5:2:1.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY



He that received 5 and 2 (i.e.: 7) were proven from the use of the talents that they were wise, while he that received 1 was proven as unwise in its use. Hence the wise and the foolish, in absolute numbers were in the ratio 5:5, however, according to their individual ability, they were in the ratio 2:1. The wise then had the resources of the Kingdom of Heaven to the foolish in the ratio 7:1. Upon comparison with the gift received by Ruth from Boaz, we find that at first, she received 1 measure after she began to glean and at the latter end when He entertained her proposal of Marriage, another Ephah which equates with 6 measures. Both gifts add to 7 as the gift received by the Wise. The Seven folded Spirit is given in the early and latter rain experience which the wise qualifies for and received, in the early 1 measure and in the latter 6 measures. The Seven folded Spirit reveals the 7 precepts or statutes of the Law of God as embedded in His Word. In the early rain, the Spirit of the Lord, **Isaiah 11: 2**, imparts 1 measure which is the Name of the Lord or God. In the latter rain, the other six measures is given when we are sealed unto the measure of the fullness of His stature unto a perfect man that we speaking the truth in love may grow up to Him in all things. The other 6 measures are the other 6 precepts of His Law embedded in His Word.

16 He that received 5 talents of the Pentateuch went and traded with them and made them 5 other talents, so he had now ten talents of the Decalogue. Trading or doing the business of the Kingdom is the path of the just which shines more and more unto the perfect day, **Proverbs 4: 18**. Hence the knowledge of discernment will be acquired by these traders that they understand the relationship between the 5 talents of the Pentateuch and the ten talents of the Decalogue. For the Word of the Lord was to them precept upon precept line upon line, **Isaiah 28: 10**,

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

13. These are they who will be taught doctrine, those who are weaned from the milk, who will eat strong meat, **Isaiah 28:9 & Hebrews 5: 12.** Remember, the Law is Spiritual, **Romans 7: 14.**

17 Likewise He that received two gained other two. The first two is as the double portion of the Spirit has requested and received by Elisha when Elijah ascended to Heaven. Elisha ministry speaking to that of the Ministry of the Holy Ghost and that of Elijah speaking to that of the Ministry of Christ. Now the double portion ministry of the two talents is captured also in these two verses: *the Law is Spiritual* but I am carnal sold under sin, **Romans 7: 14;** and *the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus* has made me free from the law of sin and death; **Romans 8: 2.** So we have received *the Law and the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus.* This double portion ministry is captured also when God made the Covenant with Israel and establish it with an oath, **Deuteronomy 29: 12,** as He did with Abraham to do two things to, first, bless and second, to multiply his seed, **Genesis 26: 24 & Hebrews 6: 13-14.** Thus, first, the Covenant and, second, the oath produces twofold, both blessing and multiplying the seed. The blessing is in the forgiveness, cleansing and atonement of sins and the multiplying is in the increase of the number of these who are forgiven and cleansed from sins which are the new born or the born again. Thus the double portion or the two talents reproduces twofold or two other talents.

18 But he that received one talent of the Name of the Lord is a strong tower **went and digged in the earth and hid his Lord's money.** He did not exercise his faith calling on the Name of the Lord in prayer as the just who lives by faith, **Romans 1: 17,** therefore, he was in great fear where no fear was, **Psalms 53: 5,** for the Lord is in the congregation of the righteous, **Psalms 14: 5.**

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

This promise is repeated for the benefit of those who are called by the Name of the Lord, if they will humble themselves and pray and seek ye His face, and turn from their wicked ways then will He hear from Heaven, **2 Chronicles 7: 14.** I beseech all such of the Lord servants to unearthed this talent calling upon the Name of the Lord in prayer before it is too late, for whosoever shall call on His Name shall be saved, **Romans 10: 13.**

19 For after a long time, Levi, shall return and reckon with us all, this is the executive judgement.

20 He that received 5 talents came and brought 5 other talents declaring unto His Lord of his exploits and adventure in and by His word.

Remember, by the Words of the Lord were the Heavens made and the hosts thereof by the breath of His mouth, for he spoke and it was done; He commanded and it stood fast, **Psalms 33: 6 & 9.** And by faith we understand that the worlds were made by the Word of God, so then things that are made were not made by things which do appear, **Hebrews 11: 3.**

DEUTEROS: RECOUNT OF THE EXOTHOS

V28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

Those who have been faithful will also receive the inheritance along with the resource of those who lost their inheritance because of unfaithfulness. This is the first point that is to be made by the one talent given unto him who had ten talents already. The talents are for trading in the business of the Kingdom which only begins when one hides within the heart of the mind the lamp of the Word of

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

God so that he might not sin against God. (The talent is not to be hid in the heart of the earth.) Once this is done, by beholding so are we changed, **2 Corinthians 3: 18**, and out of the abundance of the heart the mouth will speak, and the life will be ordered accordingly.

Whether it be that we come by the 5 talents of the Pentateuch as Joshua was commanded, and this book of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shall meditate in it day and night, for then shall thou prosper and then shall thou have good success, **Joshua 1: 8**. By this meditation he was changed as God wrote upon his heart the Decalogue, that none could stand before Him all the days of his life, **Joshua 1: 5**. Holiness and righteousness is what he longed for, righteousness is what God gave to Him.

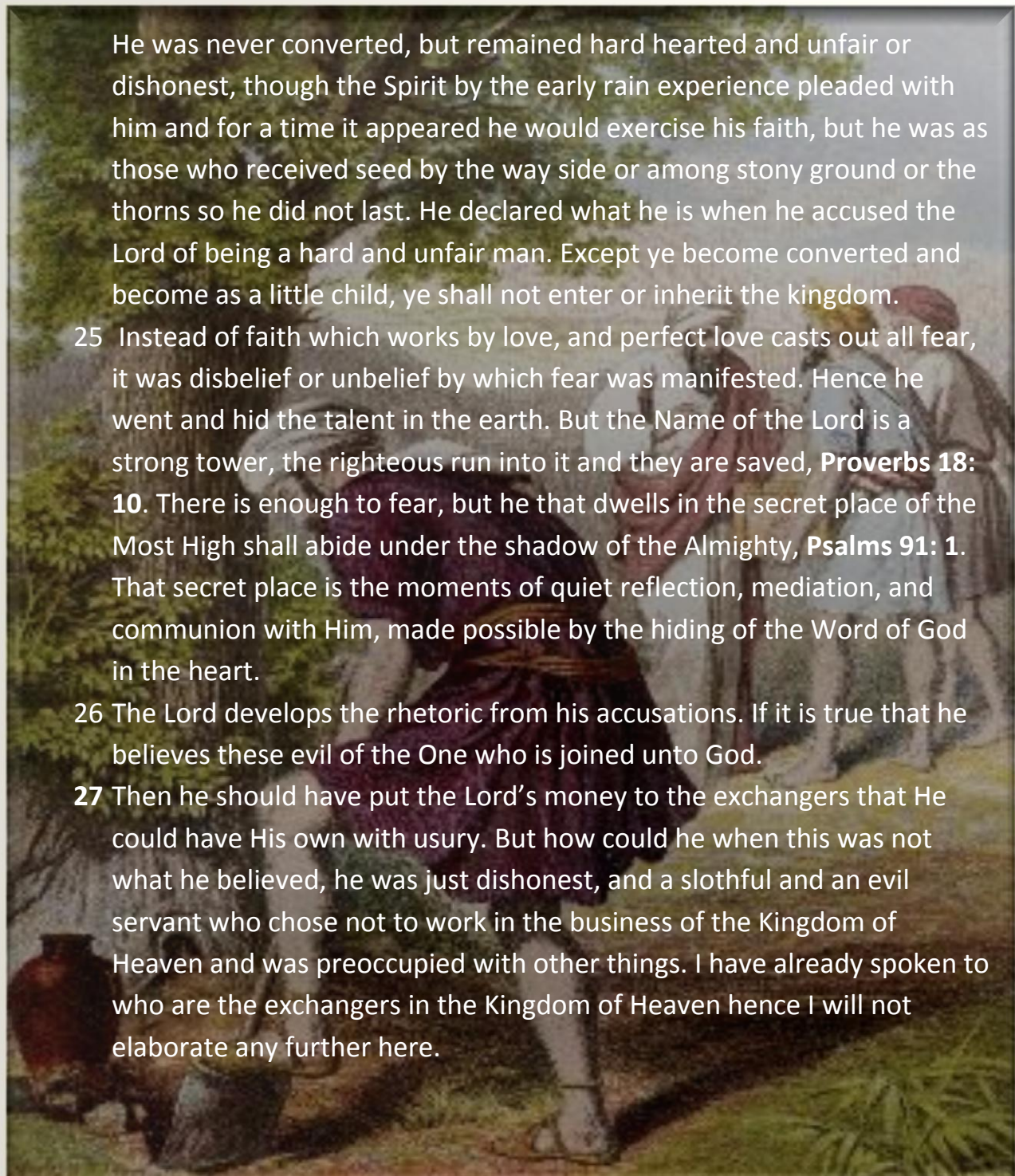
Or it be that you come by the 2 talents or the double portion ministry of the Holy Ghost, receiving His fullness in the former and the latter rain outpouring, which is firstly, to bless: forgiving and cleansing, and then, secondly, multiplying the seed, for the end of time harvest of souls; upon your heart God will write His Law as promised in **Jeremiah 31:31-34**. Those who are found faithful and wise servants will have the inheritance of the joy of the Lord. The recount identifies the reward of both the faithful and the unfaithful:

22 He that received two talents or of the double portion ministry **gained two other talents** and declared this unto his Lord. He exercised his faith in the Name of God praying as he worked and God gave the increase, a hundredfold.

23 So he was found **faithful** and he was given the right **to rule over many things** and to **enter the joy of the Lord**.

24 The **servant with the one talent** of calling upon the Name of the Lord revealed his true nature as that of what he claims was his Lord's.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY



He was never converted, but remained hard hearted and unfair or dishonest, though the Spirit by the early rain experience pleaded with him and for a time it appeared he would exercise his faith, but he was as those who received seed by the way side or among stony ground or the thorns so he did not last. He declared what he is when he accused the Lord of being a hard and unfair man. Except ye become converted and become as a little child, ye shall not enter or inherit the kingdom.

25 Instead of faith which works by love, and perfect love casts out all fear, it was disbelief or unbelief by which fear was manifested. Hence he went and hid the talent in the earth. But the Name of the Lord is a strong tower, the righteous run into it and they are saved, **Proverbs 18: 10**. There is enough to fear, but he that dwells in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty, **Psalms 91: 1**. That secret place is the moments of quiet reflection, mediation, and communion with Him, made possible by the hiding of the Word of God in the heart.

26 The Lord develops the rhetoric from his accusations. If it is true that he believes these evil of the One who is joined unto God.

27 Then he should have put the Lord's money to the exchangers that He could have His own with usury. But how could he when this was not what he believed, he was just dishonest, and a slothful and an evil servant who chose not to work in the business of the Kingdom of Heaven and was preoccupied with other things. I have already spoken to who are the exchangers in the Kingdom of Heaven hence I will not elaborate any further here.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

DEUTEROS: RECOUNT OF LEVI

V35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

Those who are of the Kingdom of God are in the world but not of the world, they are as strangers, and pilgrims only passing through. Those who do not love the world or the things of the world are as those who look for a city whose builder and maker is God.

The Kingdom of Heaven is their abode and we who are already of the commonwealth of Israel are to receive them and take them in as we would Christ as they are His own, as He shed His blood for them.

The giving of meat and drink is not limited to the physical but includes the spiritual as those who make their abode in the Kingdom of Heaven, do hunger and thirst after righteousness and provision is made for them to be filled. The wise and faithful servants of the Levi High Priest are specially endowed and gifted with the talents of the Kingdom to minister accordingly. They will provide meat in due season as the Lord himself fills their cup that it runs over, even so there will be an abundance in their saucer for all to drink and be feed there from. The equity, justice, and judgement of the Kingdom are specified in details in the recount.

29 For everyone that has it shall be given to him that he has abundance. But from him that has nothing shall be taken away even that which he has. The principle that governs is: give and it shall be given unto you pressed down and shaken together for with what measure you mete it shall be measured to you again, **Luke 6: 38.**

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

So as the wise and faithful servant share with others they find that they increase in capacity, acumen and wealth of knowledge and resources to share even more even as the widow with cruse of oil and speck of wheat or flour.

30 The unprofitable servant on the contrary is rewarded with the judgement of being cast in outer darkness as his choice dictated. He did not shine his light for others to see and be led to glorify God in Heaven. So in that he manufactures and trades in darkness he is given what he produces.

31 The Son of Man, who is the Son of God, comes in all His glory and sits upon His throne of glory and with Him are all the holy Angels. He takes over all the kingdoms of the earth, and the proclamation is made: the kingdoms of the earth have become the Kingdom of our God and His Christ and He will reign forever, **Revelation 11: 15**.

32 All nations are gathered before Him and he separates them as the Shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. Remember, my sheep know my voice and they hear and they follow me, **John 10: 27**.

33 The sheep are set on His right hand but the goats are set on his left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on His right: come ye blessed of my Father inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

DEUTEROS: RECOUNT OF NUMBERS

V42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

A man can only give what he has if he is willing to share the little entrusted to him. But given the one to whom the one talent was given went, dug hole and hid

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

it in the earth, he had no interest in trading with the talent and he did not consider that he had anything to do with the business of the kingdom of heaven.

His grasp of the truth waned with time and like the lamp of the unwise virgins his light went out until he was in darkness which enveloped into gross darkness. He had totally forgotten how to pray and lost sight of the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living. He made doctrine of his own devising to substitute for his ignorance and superstition was the order of his day.

He could not feed the hungry nor give drink to those who had gross thirst for something better than that which this world affords. He could not rescue the perishing nor offer hope to the dying and countless went down in supposedly Christ-less graves.

He was so self centered that not even meat nor drink from his own table he could offer freely to those who were in dire straits. Jesus reminds him of these past events in his life pointing him to the fact that it was he Jesus who was hungry and thirsty which he gave no meat nor drink to these least ones.

To the contrary the wise and faithful steward was fully engaged in the business of the Kingdom and did the converse as outlined in the recount when they were sealed:

36 The naked was clothed, the sick were visited, and while in prison they came unto such a one. They ministered to all who were in need as they sought first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness; therefore all things were added unto these as Christ had promised, **Matthew 6: 33**. Jesus now tells them that he considered that such ministry was unto Himself.

MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY

Seeing that it is Christ who has died for the sins of the world all who suffer and are persecuted for righteousness sake he considers as brethren. And he mirrors himself as in their stead and will reward everyone who shares in ministering to their needs. This is the truth of the love that God has for His creation.

37 The righteous didn't even reckon the task done as unto Christ, they had such a love of God in their hearts that it was natural for them being constrain by the love of the Saviour to shower His love upon all who were in need. Hence they fed the hungry, and gave drink to those who were thirsty. Their liberality was only matched by their unwavering commitment to spread the gospel across every land.

38 Now they ask when saw we thee, a stranger, and took thee in, or naked and clothed?

39 Or when saw we thee, sick and in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And Levi who is after the order of Melchizedek as King no answers: inasmuch as you have done it unto one of these the least my brethren ye have done it unto me.

41 On the other hand, those on the left, the goats shall He answer: depart from me, ye cursed into everlasting fire, prepared for you and the devil, the chief scapegoat, and his angels. Thus the Day of Atonement will come to end and all sins transferred from the Sanctuary are borne by the evil one and his congregation.

**MATTHEW 25
THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL
THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN:
THE TEN VIRGINS (AND THE THREE SERVANTS) OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
THE KING OF GLORY**

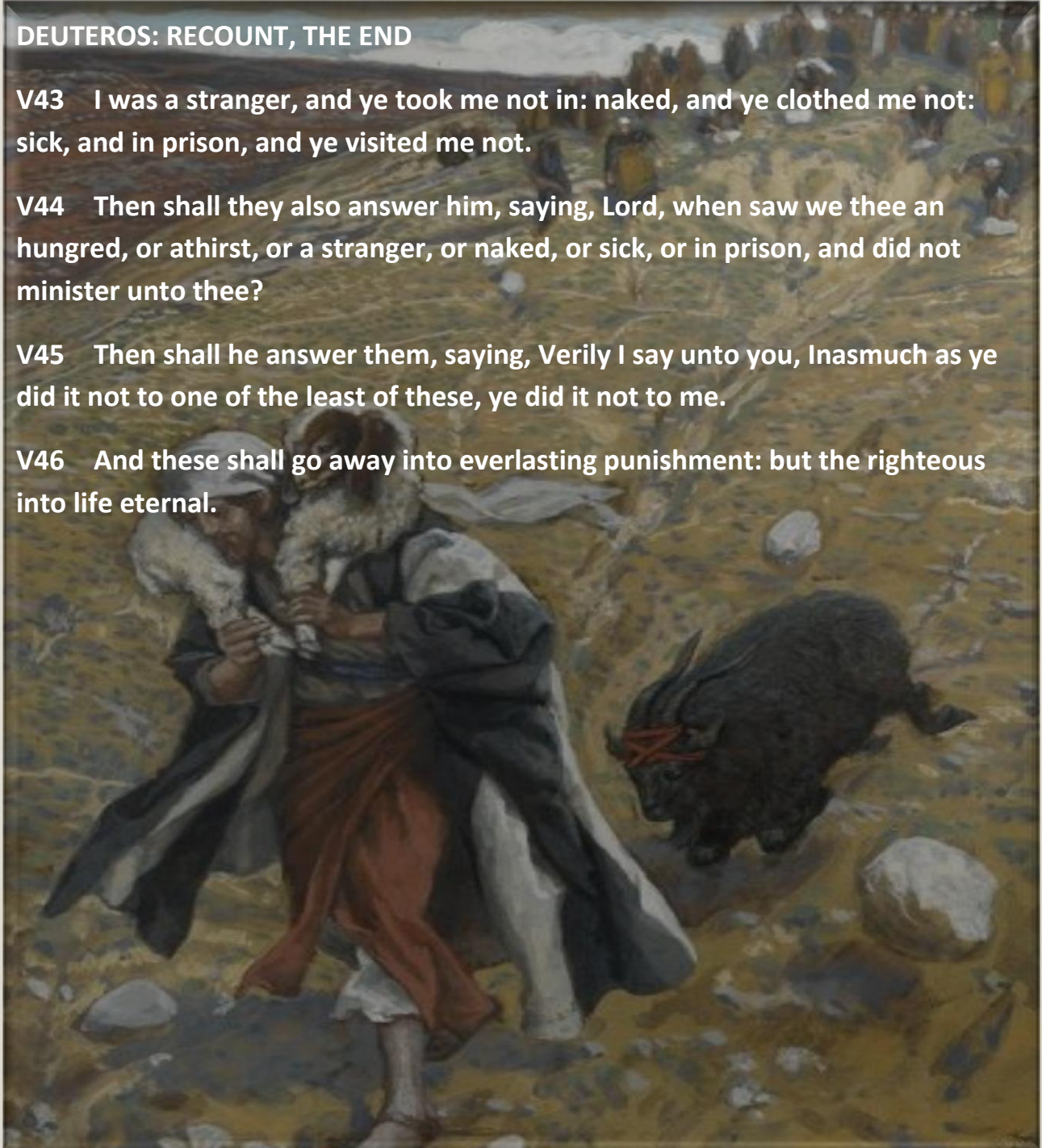
DEUTEROS: RECOUNT, THE END

V43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

V44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

V45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

V46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.



MATTHEW 26

THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

INTRODUCTION:

Given the length of this Chapter, in excess of seventy verses, the recount approach will be used to measure the verses to grasp their meaning and applications.

Chapter 26, falls in the fourth set of seven Chapters which equates with the precept of Exodus, pronounced exothos, which speaks of faith or out. The number 26 is the fifth number in that set, hence the measure of Levi on the Measuring Rod. Thus we have the composite Title of '**The Exodus of Levi**' amplified further to read: **the Exodus or Faith of Jesus, the Levitical High Priest.**

Given the Chapter have seven complete sets of verses this will be measured separately from the remaining verses, number 50 through to verse 75. The seven complete set of verses will be measured using the Deuterios or Recount approach, both vertically and progressively while the remaining verses will be measured progressively by precept and then a vertical recount of the complete set of verses for this group.

The last verse in the seventh set of complete verses is the 49th one and the cornerstone for all of the preceding 48 verses. It speaks to the Deuterios, the second or last time Jesus was kissed. The kiss was not one of affection but rather of betrayal, to identify Him so that He might be taken by sinners to be crucified. The one who planted the kiss was Judas, one of His twelve Disciples, and so the negative connotation of being a 'Judas' was born, by this: those that draw nigh with their lips but their hearts are far from me, **Matthew 15: 8**. This is now known as the 'kiss of Judas.' That is, they tell lies speaking in hypocrisy.

There are many important lessons to be learnt from the recount of this chapter, for example the last verse in the 6th complete set of verses, **verse 42**, recounts or speaks of the second time that Jesus prayed: Father if this cup will not pass away from me except I drink it, Thy will be done.

MATTHEW 26

THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

As He had begun His Triumphant entry into the City of Jerusalem, His last, before His death, with Hosanna: the alpha of praise and the omega of prayer, even so now He prepares for His exit, His Passover or His exodus with the same: prayer. Much can be learnt if we pay keen attention to our Saviour in this period of His agony that we may face our trials with the same measure of success. This and the ensuing Chapters covers the period from the **end of Day 2 to Day 3, the second day and then Day 3 to Day 4, the third day** (yet two more days and there is the Passover, **verse 2**).

Thus He would have completed 3 full days being at Jerusalem, (the place which flows as water or rain peace, the River of God, the pure river of the water of life, **Revelation 22: 1**) starting from the late afternoon or evening of His Triumphant entry before His death, being Day 1 to Day 2, this is the First complete Day; and the other two days: from Day 2 to Day 3, this is the Second Day, and from Day 3 to Day 4, the Third Day, then His death. Is this what was prefigured by Ezra by the 3 days spent by the team at the River Ahava (meaning Love or Charity is giving) and the three days travelling to Jerusalem? **Ezra 8: 15, 21 & 31**. God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life, **John 3: 16**.

(VERTICAL) DEUTEROS OR RECOUNT: THE LAST KISS

V49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.

This last kiss planted upon Jesus, the Saviour, by one of his disciples with the greeting: Hail Master; was not one of affection but of betrayal, to identify Him that He might be taken by sinners to be crucified. The recount identifies how this state of affairs had developed:

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. At the second time of Jesus' return to the place where He had left His 11 disciples, in two groups, Peter, James and John, (the sons of Zebedee,) these three, (and then the other 8 a little further) with the counsel: watch and pray that ye enter not into temptation,

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

Verse 41, He found them asleep much in the same way that the 10 Virgins had all fallen asleep when the Bridegroom stayed away or tarried.

Notice, however, that the evil, wicked and slothful servant, Judas, was very much physically awake and busy even at this late hour of the night and was not with the eleven at this point given he had dug a hole and hid his talent in the earth, viz.: he would not come to the prayer meeting. His sleep was not that of taking physical rest but was a spiritual lethargy. He was alive unto unrighteousness and dead to righteousness, motivated by his greed and love for money. He was unconscious to righteousness and holiness. He was out busy with sinners, eating and drinking with the drunken and scheming with them to take and kill the Saviour. In the mean time the other 11 had fallen asleep in the Garden of 'Gethsemane,' the Oil or Wine Press, as their eyes was heavy. The horizontal recount identifies in the progressive verses how they got to this point:

- 1 Jesus had finished all his sayings**, including the parables from Chapters 21 through to Chapter 25 on Day number 2 and then '**He now spoke unto his disciples:**' The parables contained the doctrine as it relates to the Kingdom of God taught by Him as He stood in their presence.
- 8 But when the disciples saw it, they had indignation, and said to what waste is this?** They saw but not with the eyes of understanding of the Spirit, hence they were angered. They all said the same thing: what waste is this, yet one among them had a different motive.
- 15 One, Judas said, what will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.** So the Treasurer among the disciples sought to capitalize on his Master, being a betting man as

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

he was. He gambled to do away with His Master thinking none could take Him, as Jesus is able to go through the midst of a crowd without being seen, **Luke 4: 29-30**.

But he lost because he still didn't yet understand that it was now time for Him to lay down His life.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? Yet he pretended as if he was sorrowful when the other eleven was in grief of the horror which was about to overtake them and their expected role in its episode.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. Levi reaffirms His commitment to his disciples by the token abstinence from partaking of fruit of the vine, grape juice or wine, until the day He does so anew with them and us in our Father's Kingdom. Hence, this was His last drink of the vine until then.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. Then they are taken to Gethsemane, the place of the Oil or Wine Press, which is atypical of the function that prayer performs, to press out the Olives, symbol of the Word of God and the Grapes, symbol of the doctrines (the parables) that pertain to the Kingdom of God. They are pressed by prayer into liquid or juice form so that we may partake or drink them easily, to do the will of God. It is by prayer that we invoke the Spirit of God, His Presence, that we are sealed in the latter end, being fully settled in His truths found in His Word.

Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks, **Luke 6: 45**, even so the Lord spoke, teaching His disciples, and they

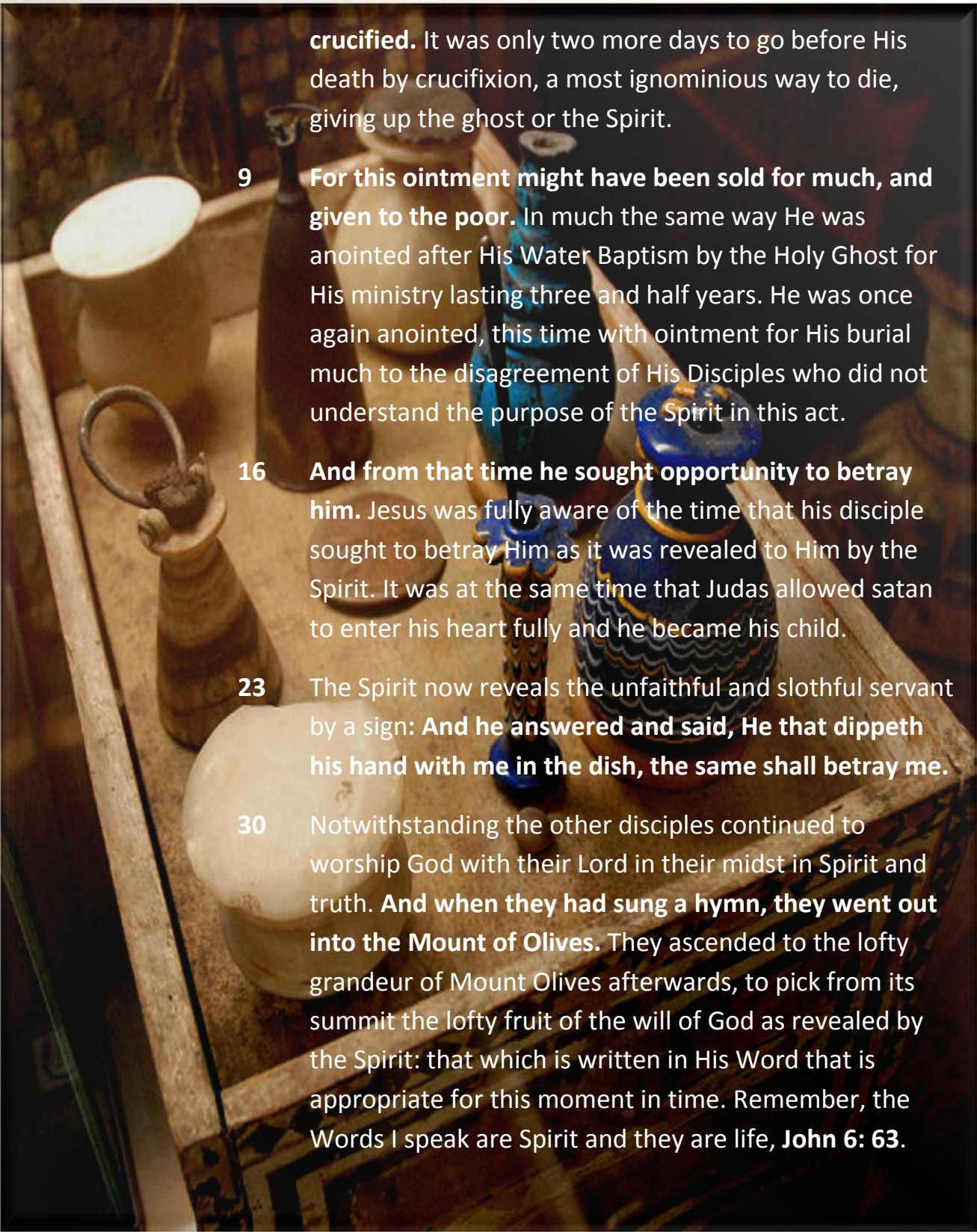
MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

in answering spoke to Him while He was present in their midst. But there was one among them who was a hypocrite, pretentious, a liar, and lover of money, who concealed his hand, keeping it close to his chest. This is the profile of the wicked, slothful and evil servant who will show his hand yet again in latter end of time. And who sought to do to Jesus what he had already done in his heart. That is to have the Saviour taken and removed by sinners. The love of money had long replaced the abiding Presence of the Saviour in Judas' heart.

44 **And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.** While the Virgins are asleep the Bridegroom continues to pray to overcome even so it will be with Christ intercessory ministry in the Holies of Holies at the golden altar before His Second Return. This constant intercession with our Heavenly Father and the offering up of our prayers will result in the outpouring of the Second, or Latter Rain to awake the people that sleep that are His. Even as he did at the first; or former rain: I will pray the Father and He will give you another Comforter that He might abide with you ever, **John 14: 16**. He will do again at the end even as we fulfill **2 Chronicles 7: 14**. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every matter be established, **Deuteronomy 19: 15**, even so it was with His prayers. The Saviour was heavily burdened and hard pressed that He had to confess it with His mouth, not just once or twice but thrice He spoke the same words as His heart was full to the overflow. The Spirit of God drove Him to His knees to appropriate the strength that He needed in this His hour of trial. The horizontal progressive verses recount gives insight into the depths of His sorrows:

2 **Ye know that after two days is the feast of the Passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be**

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST



crucified. It was only two more days to go before His death by crucifixion, a most ignominious way to die, giving up the ghost or the Spirit.

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. In much the same way He was anointed after His Water Baptism by the Holy Ghost for His ministry lasting three and half years. He was once again anointed, this time with ointment for His burial much to the disagreement of His Disciples who did not understand the purpose of the Spirit in this act.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him. Jesus was fully aware of the time that his disciple sought to betray Him as it was revealed to Him by the Spirit. It was at the same time that Judas allowed satan to enter his heart fully and he became his child.

23 The Spirit now reveals the unfaithful and slothful servant by a sign: **And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.**

30 Notwithstanding the other disciples continued to worship God with their Lord in their midst in Spirit and truth. **And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the Mount of Olives.** They ascended to the lofty grandeur of Mount Olives afterwards, to pick from its summit the lofty fruit of the will of God as revealed by the Spirit: that which is written in His Word that is appropriate for this moment in time. Remember, the Words I speak are Spirit and they are life, **John 6: 63.**

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

37 And afterwards when he could not bear its lofty demands; he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

So as the Spirit led Jesus after His baptism into the Wilderness to be tempted of the devil, **Matthew 4: 1**, to prepare for His ministry, even so now He was led by the Spirit to be prepared for His crucifixion.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. After the third or genesis prayer the Saviour was now fully ready to face the trial by the generation of serpents and vipers. The disciples were still asleep and no more could they help their Lord agonize before the throne of His Father for strength in this grave hour of need. If we fail to prepare prior to the trial of our faith for what is to come upon us then at the hour it will be too late for us to endure or even to pray. We must therefore learn to pray without ceasing (**Matthew 21**) to live the 'over-comer's' life. The hour was now come or born for the betrayal to occur progressively everything was set in order as seen in the horizontal recount:

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas. These were to be the judges and jury for the trial by sinners, *those of preeminence* among Israel, their leaders, the venue being the Palace of the then High Priest, Caiaphas. This of course was by permission of the Sovereign Lord, our Heavenly Father.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

The Spirit had revealed to Jesus the good work wrought upon Him by the woman, a just in time anointing for His burial given there would be no time before nor after the Sabbath to anoint His body, hence he was anointed *first or before* His trial, crucifixion, death and burial.

17 **Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread** (used interchangeable as the Passover) **the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passover?** Similarly, his disciples enquired of Him on the *first day* of the feast of the unleavened bread as to where they should prepare to eat the Passover.

24 **The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.**

The Son of Man is making the exodus or goes out as it is written of him but woe unto His betrayer it would have been better for him not to have been *born*, or come out of the womb.

31 **Then saith Jesus unto them, all ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.**

The Saviour shall be separated from His people as it is written He shall be smitten and His people shall be scattered abroad. This He told His disciples *first* before it happened to prepare them for the event. The Saviour led them to grasp what was written of Him in the Oracle.

38 **Then saith he unto them, my soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.**

Now He summons His disciples to accompany Him in the watch vigil in preparing *first*, for His betrayal, judgement, crucifixion and death.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

The watch is of that unto prayer for strength and fortitude from Heaven to overcome the trial of sinners and the tempter's power.

So we see from the horizontal progressive recount everything was set in order being ordained or written in the Word of God and fell into place to realize what was written in the Oracle.

Persons of Preeminence took their positions; the Saviour was anointed first before His burial; on the first day of the unleavened bread feast enquiry was made and preparations done for the Passover; the woe of the betrayer is so bad that it would have been better had he not been born; the Saviour warned his disciples first by quoting the scriptures about to be fulfilled and rallied them to watch with Him first before the betrayal to prepare their hearts. To be forewarned is to be forearmed.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

Having prayed we can face the trial of our faith with the confidence that our Father having heard will see us through, therefore, let us arise doubting nothing or fearing. So first pray, ask believing, and then receive and second arise and go in faith even unto death be thou faithful and the crown of life is ours. The progressive verses reveal the plot behind the betrayal:

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtlety, and kill him. The leaders plot was to take the Saviour subtly and kill Him. But none can take the life of the faithful except the Father allows it, and they willingly lay down their lives.

11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always. Here the Saviour concurs with the plan of laying down His life declaring he will not always be with His disciples. However, there will be provision that the Spirit which led Him during His ministry will continue ever to be our Comforter

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

as He goes out of this World to our Father in Heaven, **John 14: 16.**

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the Passover at thy house with my disciples. The place is selected for the last communion or Passover supper.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said. The betrayer is identified by what proceeded out of his own mouth, his own words.

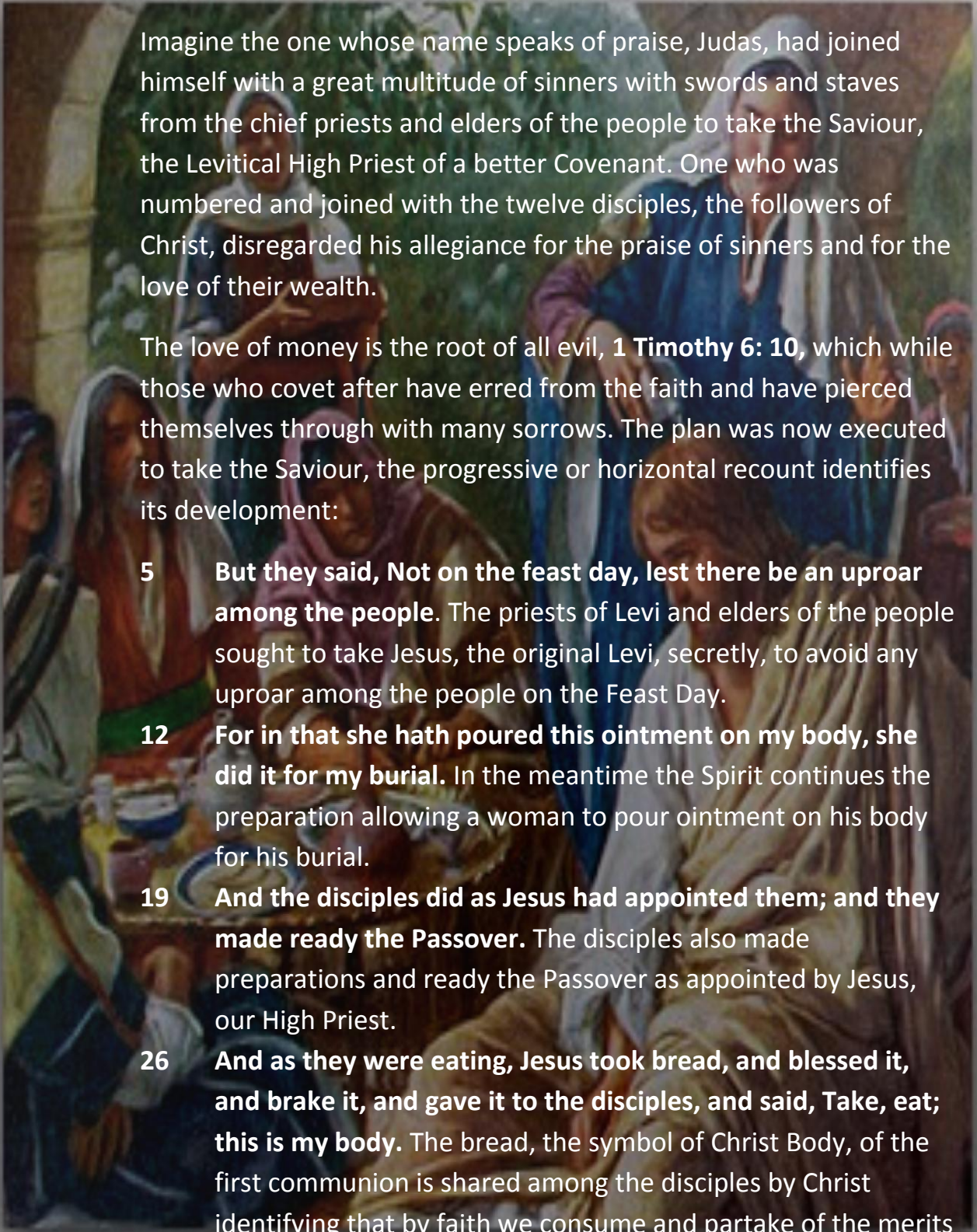
32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. The faith of Levi comes through yet again prophesying of His going forth ahead of His Disciples into Galilee (The Heathen Circle, or Earth) after His resurrection, when He would come out of the tomb to continue His High Priestly function in the presence of God in our behalf.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. Now Jesus agonizes with His Father for the fortitude and resolve to do His will in offering up His life, resolving Himself, declaring to His Father, not as I will but Thy will be done.

Thus by prayer we resolve with our selves and God and prepare for life's greatest challenge, facing death, the end of our days. This position is only reached when we ask, believing and submit that which we ask to the will of God.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST



Imagine the one whose name speaks of praise, Judas, had joined himself with a great multitude of sinners with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people to take the Saviour, the Levitical High Priest of a better Covenant. One who was numbered and joined with the twelve disciples, the followers of Christ, disregarded his allegiance for the praise of sinners and for the love of their wealth.

The love of money is the root of all evil, **1 Timothy 6: 10**, which while those who covet after have erred from the faith and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows. The plan was now executed to take the Saviour, the progressive or horizontal recount identifies its development:

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people. The priests of Levi and elders of the people sought to take Jesus, the original Levi, secretly, to avoid any uproar among the people on the Feast Day.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial. In the meantime the Spirit continues the preparation allowing a woman to pour ointment on his body for his burial.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the Passover. The disciples also made preparations and ready the Passover as appointed by Jesus, our High Priest.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. The bread, the symbol of Christ Body, of the first communion is shared among the disciples by Christ identifying that by faith we consume and partake of the merits

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

of the Sacrifice of His body for our sins. Only by believing we do have the right to this privilege.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended. Peter affirms and professes his courage in Levi as unshakable.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? Notwithstanding his profession Peter could not stand to watch one hour with the Master unto prayer, he too had fallen into the unconscious state of sleep.

Thus as the chief Priests and the elders of the people prepared to execute the plan of taking and crucifying the Saviour. Jesus, the original Levi had appointed His disciples to execute a plan in keeping with Him being prepared for this appointment with destiny.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast. The betrayer's sign is but the seal of approval, a kiss, placed upon the Lamb of God which takes away the sins of the world, **John 1: 20**. By this the Saviour was held fast and led away to be judged. So the Saviour who was numbered with the transgressors was identified by this mark or 'sign of a kiss.' A kiss of hypocrisy from him who drew nigh with his lips to plant them yet his heart was far away from Him. This was the kiss of betrayal. The progressive verses identified other signs, marks, or seals as memorial in one way or another:

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, Bethany, meaning House of Date is identified as the place of the anointing with ointment for burial at Simon's House, the leper, where he last sat at meat with others apart from His immediate disciples.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

13 Verily I say unto you, wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her. The woman of anointing with ointment is guaranteed a memorial wherever in the world the gospel is preached.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve. So at evening, the start of a new day, He sat down with His Disciples to share the Passover with them in His Final Supper which became known as the Lord's Communion. Which as often as we partake thereof we do show the Lord's death until He Comes the Second Time, **1 Corinthians 11: 26**.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; The cup of the Lord's Communion is blessed and given to His Disciples with the request: drink ye all of it. Again we can only partake of it by faith to appropriate the merits of His spilt blood which is by the shedding of blood is there remission of sins, **Romans 3: 25**.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. The night of the Cock crow was a sign to Peter that He would have denied His High Priest three times before.

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. The sign of watch and pray is the only guarantee to overcome temptations and the trial of our faith: there is no temptation that has befallen thee but such as is common among men but the Lord is faithful who will not suffer thee to be tempted above that which ye are able to endure but He will with the temptation make a way of escape, **1 Corinthians 10: 13**.

The Lord has purposed to mark or set a seal upon all those who are numbered as His in the last day even as Christ was identified by a

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

sign to be taken. In the number's Kingdom we are told: hurt not the land, nor the trees, nor the seas till we have sealed our servants in their foreheads, **Revelation 7: 3.**

(HORIZONTAL) DEUTEROS OR RECOUNT: THE LAST OR SECOND KISS

Now we return to the verse from which we started, verse:

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.

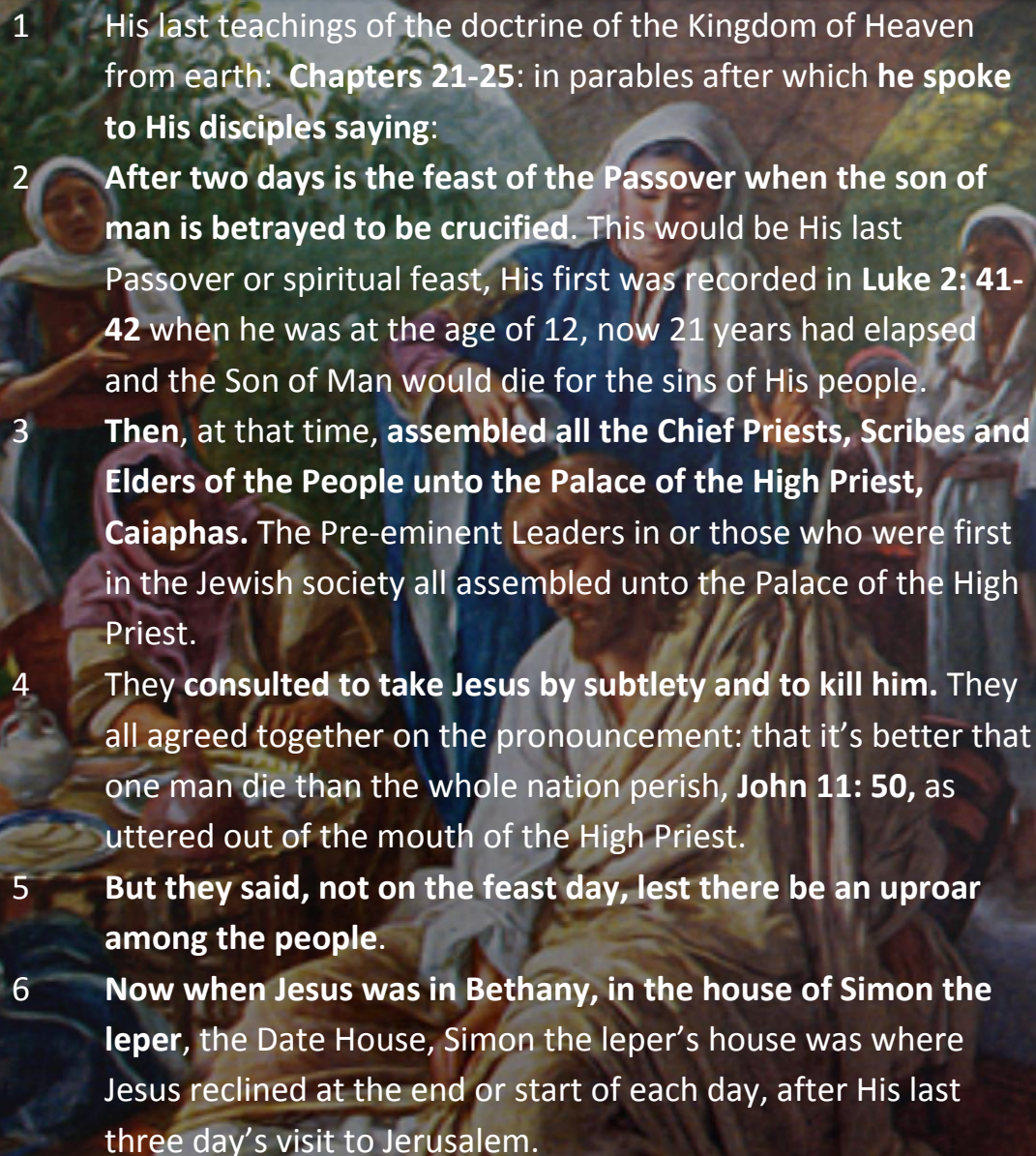
This is deuteris, last or second kiss planted upon Jesus, the Saviour, by one of his disciples with the greeting: Hail Master. This verse falls in the last or deuteris set of seven verses and is the last verse in that set. Deuteris, meaning second, last or recount: The progressive or horizontal recount is done under this precept meaning second:

ANNOINTED BY THE SECOND HUMAN FOR AFTER THE SECOND DAY:

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

The three complete days that He would have been by the River of Ahava, love is giving, would have ended after two more days, according to **verse 2**, when He would be crucified. These last three days were intense and would prove even more so as the Saviour is prepared and prepares Himself to face the tempter's power of death. While He sat at meat, *His last meal*, a woman, the second human created; who was taken out of man by Him, the Creator; took an alabaster stone box of very precious ointment and poured it on his head to prepare Him for what she caused Him to bear for her and her husband sins. At this, *His last meal*, He was anointed by the Second Human, a woman, for His Passover which (would be after the second day,) was preceded by:

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

- 
- 1 His last teachings of the doctrine of the Kingdom of Heaven from earth: **Chapters 21-25:** in parables after which **he spoke to His disciples saying:**
 - 2 **After two days is the feast of the Passover when the son of man is betrayed to be crucified.** This would be His last Passover or spiritual feast, His first was recorded in **Luke 2: 41-42** when he was at the age of 12, now 21 years had elapsed and the Son of Man would die for the sins of His people.
 - 3 **Then, at that time, assembled all the Chief Priests, Scribes and Elders of the People unto the Palace of the High Priest, Caiaphas.** The Pre-eminent Leaders in or those who were first in the Jewish society all assembled unto the Palace of the High Priest.
 - 4 They **consulted to take Jesus by subtlety and to kill him.** They all agreed together on the pronouncement: that it's better that one man die than the whole nation perish, **John 11: 50**, as uttered out of the mouth of the High Priest.
 - 5 **But they said, not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.**
 - 6 **Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,** the Date House, Simon the leper's house was where Jesus reclined at the end or start of each day, after His last three day's visit to Jerusalem.

So He sat at His Last servile meal at Simon's House in the company of Simon and His Disciples when the Woman anointed Him for His burial, after the Chief Scribes, Elders and Priests assembled together and plotted His death and He had made the pronouncement before in verse 2: after two days is the Feast of the Passover when the son of man is betrayed and crucified. As it was at Creation, even so it was at Redemption, He spoke and it was done, He commanded and it stood fast, **Psalms 33: 6 & 9.**

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

THE SECOND NAME OF JUDAS: 'ISCARIOT'

14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, Iscariot is the surname or second name for Judas, which is from the composite of two roots, probably "eesh" and "keer-yaw" meaning: on being a man, and light upon, befall, or to lay flooring and ceiling of a building or city, respectively.

Clearly 'Iscariot' is an epithet or symbol for Judas, who betrays His Lord, who by his action is the man that causes His Lord to be fallen or slain, laying the flooring and the ceiling of the Spiritual House of God, The Temple, of which Jesus and His Father, are that Building, the Father being the Most Holy Place, Jesus and the Spirit the Holy Place.

And we as lively stones are built up a Spiritual House unto the glory of God our Father, **1 Peter 2: 5**, If any man be Christ's then are ye Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise, **Galations 3: 16 & 19**. If any man hath not the Spirit of Christ he is none of His, **Romans 8: 9**. And I saw no more Temple, for the Lamb and God, the Father are the Temple thereof, and the Light thereof, **Revelations 21: 22**. Thus the woman anointed her Lord for burial, and her counterpart the man sided with the Chief Priest to betray his Lord.

And we who have believed in Yeshua, called Jesus, as the Christ or Messiah, the Anointed, are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the household of God. And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; in whom, all the building fitly framed together grow unto an Holy Temple in the Lord. In whom, ye also are built together for a habitation of God through the Spirit, **Ephesians 2: 19- 22**.

Judas was the treasurer or the one that carried the bag. He had the acute business acumen of economy and making a profit. Really, he loved money and was a thief. His perspective was therefore shaped by this outlook.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

He went unto the Chief Priests to make a profit in handing over Jesus: why should this moment go to waste? He thought. The vertical recount identifies the view of the Spirit and its counterpart:

- 8** The rhetoric: **To what purpose is this waste?** In the mind of the Disciples they could not justify the action, hence they had indignation.
- 9** **The ointment** they thought **could have been sold and given to the poor**, which was also true.
- 10** Jesus now reveals the mind of the Spirit in this matter: **why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.**
- 11** **For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.**
- 12** **For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.** This would be *the Saviour's last anointing* before His death and burial.
- 13** **Verily I say unto you, where so ever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this: that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.**

For those who knows the mind of the Spirit nothing goes to waste, for all things works together for good to them that love the Lord, those who are called to be heirs according to His purpose, **Romans 8: 28**. The Spirit will reveal what is appropriate for each moment.

THE SECOND PERSON IN THE GOD-HEAD BETRAYED:

21 **And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.**

The Lord now reveals the hands lifted up by Judas in praise to be that which would be full of His blood as that of the enemy.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

The Lord unto whom the Lord said after His death: sit Thou on my Right Hand until I make thy enemies thy footstool, **Psalms 110: 1**. That is the Second person in the God-head was betrayed by one of His own Disciples. Thus the Lord identified the generation of serpents and vipers their nature and profile:

15 they desire or love filthy lucre: **What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you?** Their love of money replaces in their heart their love for the Lord by it He is usurped. **And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.** But those who are of God have faith and may say: silver and gold have I none. But, such as I have, give I, thee, **Acts 3: 6**.

16 **And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.** They work diligently for their hire as their spirit is revived by the drive to achieve its end.

17 **Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passover?** He will even eat at the Lord's Table as a spy and the Lord allows it, for the wheat and tares must grow together until the harvest, **Matthew 13: 30**.

18 Jesus answer was guided by the principle be thou wise as a serpent and yet harmless as a dove, **Matthew 10: 16**, so as not to disclose the place of the first and last Supper. **And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the Passover at thy house with my disciples.**

19 He will even behave as if he is a follower of Christ giving the appearance of being obedient, but remember He had covenanted to betray him: **And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the Passover.**

MATTHEW 26

THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

20 Even though the Lord knows all this He was still willing to have him in His Company: **Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.** Thus the Scriptures were fulfilled He that eat bread with me has lifted up his heel against me, **Psalms 41: 9.**

This is outlined for us to understand that wolves shall come in among us in sheep clothing and will not spare the flock as it was in the beginning even so shall be in the end, **Matthew 7: 15.** And we are given to be wise as serpents yet harmless as doves. If Jesus, the Second person in the God-head was betrayed, we also will be betrayed by him who is in our midst.

THE SECOND COVENANT: THE BLOOD OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

28 **For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.** For by His knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many, **Isaiah 53: 11.** For by the shedding of His blood is there the remission of sins. So as the First Covenant was established with the sprinkling of blood, even so the Second Covenant promised by God in **Jeremiah 31: 31-34,** was established also by shedding of the blood of the Lamb of God, **Mark 14: 24.** The wine of the Lord's communion is atypical of His spilt blood on Calvary's Cross and faith in His blood will make the vilest sinner clean.

The new year of the Jewish Calendar began in this first month, known as Abid, it was to be the inauguration of the Second Covenant as promised by God by His Prophets. Jesus as High Priest after the order of Melchizedek, being Priest and King would take over the High Priestly Ministry from the earthly Office of the Priesthood yet they were oblivious to this singular fact and conspired to kill him in His offering up of himself as the atoning sacrifice to inaugurate His High Priestly Ministry in the Presence of God in our behalf.

MATTHEW 26

THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

So the Lamb of God was identified from the 10th Day of Abid as was the custom, **Exodus 12: 3**, and the countdown began with Him from three days out as written in the Oracle of the Scroll of the Prophets. At the expiration of this time He would Passover from earthly to Heavenly Jerusalem. He had a prior preparatory anointing for His crucifixion and burial after He preached or professed His claim to the High Priestly Ministry in these words: yet two more days is the Passover when the Son of Man is betrayed and crucified.

Every High Priest ministers in a Sanctuary but this man built this Temple by offering up Himself as an atonement for sins that He might dwell in our Hearts by faith that we may be rooted and grounded in Him in love, **Ephesians 3: 17**. He said destroy this Temple and I will raise it up again in three days, **John 2: 19** By His death sins are forgiven and lives cleansed that we become the habitation of the Holy Ghost which He gives to them that obeys Him, **Acts 5: 32**. Know you not that your body is the Temple of the Holy Ghost which ye have of God, glorify, therefore God in your mortal bodies and Spirit that are His, **1 Corinthians 6: 19**.

He says in that day ye shall know that I am in the Father, and the Father in me and I in thee and thou in me, **John 14: 10**. This is accomplished by the Holy Ghost which shall be in you and be among you, **John 14: 17**. Thus the outline taught by the Old Testament Sanctuary of the Most Holy Place having the Throne of God, the Ark of the Covenant, and then the Holy Place with the Holy Ghost, The Seven Golden Candlesticks, the Golden Altar for the offering up of the prayers of the congregation, and the Table of Shewbread to the Right Hand, where Jesus sits and then the Courtyard, with its Tabernacle of the Congregation for Prayer, the Laver, for washing or baptism, and the altar of burnt offering, for the sacrifice for the atonement (*these seven positions*) are but typical or symbolic of the reality which is in Christ.

The Courtyard of the Sanctuary is but the Earth which is symbolic or typical of the Sanctuary in Time, the Sabbath. Given the earth is the fourth planet (as a bullet point) in the Solar System and the Sun and the Nine planets is atypical of the Decalogue or Ten Commandments.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

We live and move and have our being, (being inhabitants of the Fourth Commandment,) in the Sabbath, God's Sanctuary in Time. Do you know that means that we have constant access to the Presence of God, given we are inhabitants of His Holy Sabbath (made Holy only by his Presence). Do you trample or tread down God's Courtyard, **Revelation 11: 2**, if you do not take away your foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy will on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight the holy of the Lord and shall honour Him, **Isaiah 58: 13**, it means that you are of the gentiles that trample down the earth, **Revelation 11: 2**.

So you see The Sanctuary of the Second Covenant was not built by hands but by the precious blood of Jesus Christ. The reality of the doctrine of the Sanctuary is in Christ. By His death was the altar of burnt sacrifice set up, by His baptism with the Holy Ghost, fire and water was the laver established. As there is no other name given under heaven whereby man ought to be saved, **Acts 4: 11-12**, but by the name of Jesus Christ, whosoever calls on the Name of the Lord in prayer shall be saved, **Acts 2: 21 & Romans 10: 13**. By His resurrection He now intercedes in our behalf in the presence of God in Heaven at the golden altar where our prayers are placed before our Heavenly Father and He pleads his blood in our behalf for the forgiveness of and the cleansing from sins.

The memorial of his death is established in the Lord's Supper or Communion outlined in the recount following:

22 Lord, is it I? is the question that each of His disciples **asked being very sorrowful**. Is it I who will betray you to be killed or crucified by sinners is the question each of us who partake of the Communion should ask ourselves that we be careful not to partake unworthily?

23 Every question asked in sincerity by Jesus' followers will be answered by the Spirit who by revelation shows and tells: **He that dips his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.**

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said. The betrayer speaks up so as not to look like the odd one out.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

The same experience is relived by us at each Communion Service as we partake of the Lord's Supper as the Disciples were sorrowful even so should we search and afflict our souls to ensure that there are no sins un-confessed.

THE SECOND CHOICE: TO DENY CHRIST

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples. There are but two choices, firstly, either to die with Christ, for if we suffer with Him we shall also reign with Him, **2 Timothy 2: 12**, and by baptism are we joined into His death that as God the Father raised Him from the dead even so should we walk in the newness of life, **Romans 6: 4**. So we must die daily with Christ, **1 Corinthians 15: 31**. Or, secondly, deny Him daily in words and in deeds. We who are joined unto Christ as His Disciples will you die with Him or deny Him? These are the choices we make each day in our lives.

We deny him in words and deeds if we disobey His words and commands. The Word of God, which are the Words of Levi, is sharper than any two edged sword, piercing to the dividing asunder, and is a discernor of the thoughts and every intent of the heart, **Hebrews 4:12**.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

Had the Disciples understood that they would not have been so adamant that they would not be offended in Christ but they would have accepted the Prophecy as recorded in the Oracle. The testimony of the Lord is sure making wise the simple, **Psalms 19: 7**. The recount outlines how we are to view and handle the Words of the Lord or Levi as He communes with us:

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. Believe in the Lord so shall ye be established, **2 Chronicles 20: 20**. For the testimony of the Lord is sure making wise the simple, **Psalms 19: 7**.

30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. Only those who praise and worship God will be led by the Spirit out into the Lofty Mount of Olives, which is a symbol for the Word of God. When He the Spirit of Truth is come He will guide you into all truth, **John 16: 13**. And the Words I speak to you are Spirit and they are life, **John 6: 63**.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, for this time the appropriate olive picked from Olive Tree in the Mount is: **All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.**

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. As He promised to His Disciples even so it is: Lo, I will be with you always even to the end of the World, **Mathew 28: 20**.

33 Believe in His Prophets so shall ye prosper, **2 Chronicles 20: 20**, **Peter answered and said unto him, though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.**

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

MATTHEW 26

THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

Mount Olives lofty summit is but an epithet of the Words of God which is Spirit and life. It speaks of the thoughts and the ways of the Lord which are far above our ways and thoughts. We cannot ascend its lofty summit except we be led by the Spirit. Peter and the other disciples tried in their own strength and failed. However, the Master, left us an example for all to follow who seeks to overcome the trials of this life. It is simple the fervent effectual prayer of a righteous man avails much, **James 5: 16**.

PRAYER, THE SECOND TIME:

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, **O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.** He anointed my head with oil my cup overflows, surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life and I will dwell in the House of the Lord forever, **Psalms 23:6**. By the hand of the Woman was the Lamb of God's head anointed with precious ointment and He was prepared or sealed for His burial. His cup was full to the overflow and in prayer twice now He acknowledges this resolve to allow the will of the Father that it be done, partaking of the cup that was given Him.

The Master like his disciples found it difficult to accept the will of God at first as outlined in the Mount of Olives, however, He sought to comply by fervent; and effectual prayer, to bring His will to accord with the will of God. The recount outlines the procedure necessary to do the will of God as outlined by the Olive picked in the Mount:

36 If we cannot partake of the olive fruit in its whole state when picked. Then we must go as Jesus and His disciples did, to the Garden or place **called Gethsemane**, meaning the wine or oil press, to press out the juice of the precious olive fruit. Gethsemane equates with the function performed in prayer. Prayer is the Gethsemane to press out the olive fruit of the Word

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

of God into liquid or juice form that we partake thereof more easily. **Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder,** Jesus said.

37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. These were His prayer partners. Remember, whatever two of you shall agree upon the earth shall be done of my Father in heaven, **Matthew 18: 19.** Though the Spirit was willing the flesh was weak.

38 Then saith he unto them, my soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. Their mission outlined: tarry and watch with me, Jesus said. He wanted them to stay awake with him, their company, more than anything else given His gross unease and sorrow, even unto death.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. By His prayer, the Olive fruit picked in the mountain: I will smite the Shepherd and the sheep shall be scattered, was pressed by faith into this cup. His will is that it passes from Him nevertheless but as Thou wilt He says in prayer.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? Levi was left alone as even Peter along with the other two who were appointed as watchmen of the Virgins fell asleep. He awoke him with the question: what, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. Now Levi, explicitly state, that the watchman needs not only to stay with him and awake, but needs to pray to avoid entering into temptation. How many of us understand that temptation is not sin, however, it is wiser to stay away, from its door and path, by earnest and fervent prayer.

MATTHEW 26

THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

This was the Saviour's custom and practice while upon the earth. We should follow this example.

So anointed by the woman, who was made **second**, for the altar of burnt sacrifice; the **second** person in the God-head was betrayed by her counterpart, the man, whose **second** name was (Iscariot) Eesh-keer-yaw: so the foundation and ceiling of the Building of the Temple was laid for the City of God, whose House we are if we hold fast our faith firm unto the end which first started when we like him were also baptized at the laver, **Hebrews 4: 6**; thus the **second** covenant (placed inside of the Ark or His Throne) which God had promised would be established commemorated by the Lord's Supper of Wine (symbol of the blood of the new covenant) and Unleavened Bread (symbol of His sinless sacrifice of His body for sins); and we must not exercise the **second** choice or option of denying Christ but we must die with him daily, yet we live, but not us but Christ lives in us daily: this is our life of faith and obedience to the laws of God now written upon our hearts only possible if we pray at Door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation as Jesus outlined the **second** time he prayed: we are to tarry, watch and pray that we enter not into temptation. Church of the Living God, the Temple of God, beware of those who enter your doors and greet with a **Judas' or the last kiss**, drawing nigh unto Jesus with their lips but their hearts are far from him, **Isaiah 29: 13**. These are the hypocrites of our day from them will arise that wicked, evil and slothful servant who will smite us fellow servants.

So the '**Last or Judas' kiss**' is presented in the first group or seven sets of seven verses that dealt with the Name of God or His Presence, (Do we draw nigh unto God with our lips but our hearts are far from Him?): his last meal at Bethany in Simon's, the leper House when the woman anointed Him for his burial; the discussions that ensued thereby and the memorial of the anointing; Iscariot's

MATTHEW 26

THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

secret retreat there from, visit and plot with the Chief Priests and elders to betray Him; his last communion Supper with His Disciples and the setting up of the memorial for His death and the New Testament in his blood established wherein the betrayer His revealed after great sorrowing by His Disciples; then the last worship gathering of Jesus and His Disciples, a hymn is sung and they went up to the lofty Mount Olives, to pick an Olive, or for a study in the Word; then Jesus led them unto Gethsemane, where He laid prostrate upon His face in prayer, pressing out the oil from the Olive He picked in the Mount three times that He may partake of its juice in a cup more easily to the honour and glory of our Father by obeying His will; thus we are a giving the example of prayer that we enter not into temptation.

In the Second group of the remaining verses of the Chapter we shall see now how Jesus was taken and led away to the Trial by the Jews:

THE NAME OF GOD AND THE DEUTEROS OR SECOND (LAST?) TIME:

V50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

The Name of the Lord is a strong tower the righteous run into and they are saved, **Proverbs 18: 10**. Jesus is the Messiah who came in the Name of the Lord, yet we now see the enemy *enter therein to the Presence of God* and took him. This is the **second time** that this question was asked: wherefore are thou come? The **first time** he answered: from going to and fro through all the earth, **Job 1: 7 & Job 2: 2**. But now he answered not a word but the message is delivered that satan had entered (or put) into the heart of Judas, **John 13: 2**, and he was possessed by him and did his bidding. This is the purpose and destiny of the evil, wicked and slothful servants who smite his fellow servants. This would be the **first and the last time** that the enemy would have power over the Lamb of God, Jesus, for he was so named because, He came to lay down His life to save His people. Job was given into his hands: all that he has is given into thy hands only touch not his life, **Job 1: 9**.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

However, the Saviour was given as a whole burnt offering even His Life, only that His soul will not see corruption, **Psalms 16: 10** and no bones broken, **John 19: 36 & Psalms 34: 20**.

V57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

The first time that they sought to take and destroy him by pushing him off a hill, *he (disappeared or catch away by the Spirit and) went through their midst, Luke 4: 30*, but this the **second time**, which would be **the last time** such a thing would happen to him, he allowed himself to be led to the High Priest, Caiaphas, to be judged, with these two as the jury, the Scribes and the Elders.

V64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

The Saviour makes it clear of what shall be after His Trial by the Court of the High Priest, He will take up again His Divine prerogative and the Office of the High Priest, sitting on the Right Hand of Power at the Table of Shewbread in Heaven, and a partial resurrection will be granted, that every eye shall see Him, even they that pierced Him, **Revelation 1: 7**, *at the time of His Second Coming*.

V71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, this fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

The other maid that saw Peter when *he had gone out into the Porch* was **the second maid** now that witnessed: this fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth. This however, would not be the last witness as he would deny Christ three times.

THE SPIRIT AND SECOND (END) TIME

V51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

Three steps are identified that Peter followed to yield the target result of cutting off the ear of the High Priest servant; first, he had to stretch out his hand, second, drew his sword and thirdly, struck the servant's ear. Between steps one and two he perhaps, could have a changed his mind and not carry out the spontaneous action, however, step three is the point of no return, as the act would have been done. The Spirit was willing, however, his flesh was weak he did not watch and pray, a comparative process involving similar steps, that he entered not into temptation at Gethsemane. Hence he fell when tempted without this prior preparation. We are given a three step approach in the **ABC's** of prayer: **ask**, **believing**, that we **claim**, receiving whatsoever we asked applied counting 1, 2: first, **watch**, observing the situations and circumstances, then two, respond with prayer (or praise). Had Peter followed this approach of the Spirit he would not have been tempted. However, being tempted, he fell only because he sinned, however, the Saviour acted immediately to deliver him from the consequences of such a violent course by affixing the ear again. We must therefore learn to respond with **the number 2 or second act, prayer**. To ask, we stretch out our hand to the Omnipotent, and draw His Sword, the Word of God, by **believing**, the target is struck, as we claim, receiving that which we asked for. The word of God is the sword of the Spirit, **Ephesians 6: 17**.

V58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

To see what is the end or the last of any matter one has to follow like Peter Jesus afar off, even from the earth, His footstool, unto His High Priest Palace in Heaven. According to the doctrine of the Sanctuary in the Oracle, the Word of God, the Saviour, the Lamb of God would be tried and sentenced to die for the sins of mankind. This Peter sought to know by presenting himself at Caiaphas, the High Priest Palace. God has made provision that if anyone would want to know the end of this matter as it relates to Jesus and our salvation *he may search the records of the Spirit of Prophecy*, which is the Testimony of Jesus Christ, **Revelation 19: 10**.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

V65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? Behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

The time was now come signaled by the High Priest renting his clothes and judgement is pronounced, blasphemy against the Spirit cannot be forgiven in this life or in the life to come, **Matthew 12: 31**. To pronounce the death sentence the Court of the Jews led by the High Priest conjured the erroneous charges to slay the Lamb of God. His **end** is death. But death is but the beginning for one who knew no sin, for the wages of sin is death but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord, **Romans 6: 23**. If He sinned not death nor the grave cannot have overriding power, therefore, His entrance into death and the grave was to overcome him who have the power of death and the grave to deliver us who are His from the consequence of Adam's sin. O grave where is thy power, O death where is thy sting? The sting of death is sin; the strength of sin is the Law, but thanks to God who gives us the victory through Jesus Christ our Lord, **1 Corinthians 15: 55-57**.

V72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

Again, the **second time**, *out of the mouth* of Peter came this denial by an oath: I do not know the man. A lie by an oath is a serious malady. In the face of death, the **end** of every soul, man's best effort is to offer a denial by the strongest means even an oath, which settles or **brings to an end** every matter. Peter's error was grievous, because he failed to do **the number 2 or the second act**, to pray fervently. O Church of the Living God, The Ten Virgins, learn to pray without ceasing, casting your care upon Him for He cares for us, **1 Peter 5: 7**. Let this be your first work attendant to the study of His word, that as you pray you study, as you study you pray, as you live you pray, as you pray you live. All things are wrought by prayer not an iota can occur except we pray. To die daily, yet I live, yet not I but Christ lives in me is only wrought through prayer, otherwise, we like Peter will deny him with the strongest of means, even by an oath, except we pray.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

Pray, therefore without ceasing, **1 Thessalonians 5: 17**. In everything give thanks, **1 Thessalonians 5: 18**.

GENESIS AND THE DEUTEROS OR SECOND (OR LAST):

V52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

*The sword of the generation of serpents and vipers is used by them to do violence. None of Jesus disciples is given the opportunity by permission to use such not even for defense. Peter agreed with His Lord to put up again his sword of steel into his place: for all they that take first the sword shall (end) perish with the sword. We of the household of faith are given instead the **Second sword, the sword of the Spirit**, which has his place in the sheath of the side of the Ark of the Covenant in Heaven and his place is also beneath the covering of the Mercy Seat. By this Word are the Heavens and the Earth first kept in store reserved against the (end) day of Judgement to be destroyed by fire the **second time, 2 Peter 3: 7**.*

The first time the antediluvian world was destroyed by the floods of water from above and beneath, however, the **second or last time** it will be the fiery flood of brimstone and fire from above and beneath.

V59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

The sword of the mouth, the tongue, is the **second sword of the generation of serpents and vipers**, speaking lies and falsehood to destroy truth. Jesus instead will smite them with *sword of His mouth or Spirit*, **Revelation 19: 15 & 21**. For the Testimony of the Lord is sure making wise the simple, **Psalms 19: 7**. And evil shall slay the wicked (remember all those who live by the sword shall perish by the sword) and them that hate the righteous shall be made desolate, but the Lord redeem the soul of His servant and yea (none of His bones shall be broken). And none of them that put their trust in Him shall be made desolate, **Psalms 34: 21-22**. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth, **James 3: 5**.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

By this fire would the Lamb of God be a whole burnt offering as the jurors of the council of chief priests and elders sought false witness against Jesus to put him to death.

V66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

The two jurors of the council of the *generation of serpents*, the Chief Priests and the Scribes now give the verdict or judgement **at the end** which the Court sought: He is guilty of death! After being asked by the High Priest who sat as Judge: What think ye? Is this the **end of the Lamb of God?**

V73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech betrayeth thee.

Even so Peter had his **last witnesses** testified against him *saying these words out of their mouths*: Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech betrays thee.

THE EXOTHOS AND THE DEUTEROS OR SECOND (OR LAST):

V53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

In other words what think ye that I cannot stretch forth my hand and draw the Sword which *goes out of my mouth* that my Father shall presently give me more than twelve legions (or regiment) of angels. Jesus certainly can pray, by prayer the sharp two edged sword goes out of His mouth, **Revelation 19: 21**, woe be unto the one against whom it is wielded. Remember, this sword is the Word of God, His Law which is beneath the Mercy Seat and in the side of the Ark's sheath. The very *Presence of God* is summoned by prayer to do the wielding. And God has the **last word** or judgement.

V60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

The Court of the Jews searched high and low until **at last** they found two false witnesses, *out of whose mouths* and above their words could be heard *the spirit of falsehood*.

V67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

Yea, *out of the mouths* of the *generation of serpents and vipers* came along with the sting of falsehood spit upon the Saviour's face as they spat in His face and buffeted him, and others smote Him with the palms of their hands.

V74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man and immediately, the cock crew.

In the midst of all this the unprepared soul of the disciple became as theirs even *out of his mouth* came cursing and swearing, saying: I know not the man! That even *out of the mouth* of the cock, this crow: coco doodle! Thus the prophecy as uttered *out of the mouth of Jesus came to past*: before the cock crow thou shall deny me thrice, **Matthew 26: 34**. This was the sign of **the second, the last or deuterios**, that Peter had denied totally his master and savior.

LEVITICAL PRIEST & PROPHET AND THE DEUTEROS:

V54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

Jesus, the Saviour or Kinsman Redeemer of His People, the Messiah or Anointed of God, as the Lamb of God slain from the foundation of the world which takes away the sins of the world, as the Creator does only the will of God so He is the Word of God, the expressed thoughts of His mind, the sentiments of His heart echoed in our hearing and for our learning. So he says, Phillip so long have I been with you and thou know me not, how then you say show us the Father, believe thou not that I am in the Father and the Father in me... and that He that hath seen me has seen the Father, **John 14: 7-9**. He came in the volume of the book, the Oracle, the Law, the word of God, to do His will, **Psalms 40:7 & Hebrews 10:7**.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

The Scriptures were but His terms of reference He chose to do none other but the thus says the Lord. As High Priest and Prophet the Scriptures were His only calling and He submitted His will to that of His Father's thus the Scriptures were fulfilled as they spoke beforehand of what would have occurred. Yea, Moses did say a Prophet like unto me the Lord would raise up, and whosoever will not hear Him the Lord will cut off, **Deuteronomy 18:15, 18-19** Jesus is that Prophet and Priest of the *Levitical* order, that the word of God, the Scriptures might have the **final** say for it is the beginning and the end of all things. For by the Words of the Lord were the heavens made and the host thereof by the breath of His mouth, for he spoke and it was done, He commanded and it stood fast, **Psalms 33:6, 9**. By this same Word the Heavens and the earth are preserved and reserve against the day of Judgement to be destroyed by fire, **2 Peter 3: 7**.

V61 And said, this fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

What disrespect that the Levitical High Priest of which the office of the Priest was but a symbol was referred to as: 'this fellow.' The Old Testament sanctuary and that of the Jews were but a shadow or symbol of the Heavenly Sanctuary and the one which God would make without hands. They were but teaching instruments for the Temple, which Temple we are: what know you not that ye are the Temple of the Holy Ghost which ye have of God and that ye are not your own, therefore, glorify God in your mortal body and in your spirit that are His, **1 Corinthians 6: 20**.

The words used by the false witnesses to condemn the High Priest were partially His but they did not understand them and they thought He referred to the physical Temple in Jerusalem but He spoke of His body Temple. The truth is the sign He would give them was that when they destroy this (his body) temple, He would raise it up in three days, **John 3: 19**. This is the **next three days** as prophesied by the Book of Ezra, **Ezra 8: 32**, and the next day the fourth they spent measuring out the treasures, the gold and instruments, for the Sanctuary rebuilding program.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

Now pay attention, the first three days spent by Ezra and the company by the River that runs to Ahava known as the River Ahava (Charity is giving), **Ezra 8: 7, 15, 21** in prayer that God would make a way of safety for them and the next 3 days **Abib 12, 13 and 14** they spent travelling to Jerusalem, **Ezra 8: 31**, when the hand of the Lord was upon them and delivered them from the enemy that lay in wait by the way is one and the same time period as it applies to the **last three days** of Jesus earthly ministry to his death or Passover, on **Abib 14**.

Remember, the Journey to the (New) Jerusalem in Heaven, is likened unto the journey that we take in prayer to communicate with our Father in Heaven. Remember, the journey the Noble man took to find Jesus in **John 4**. The journey of prayer can only be taken by those of the Noble class: ye are a royal priesthood and a holy nation. Jesus journey to heaven was therefore twofold, the first three days of Ezra's prayer by the River Ahava and the next 3 days: **Abib 12, 13 and 14**, the countdown days of his earthly ministry.

From the night of **Abib 14**, in the garden of Gethsemane, when his soul was exceedingly sorrowful unto death, **Verse 38**, and his sweat became as drops of blood, **Luke 22: 44**, from that time the sign of the three nights and three days of **Matthew 12: 40** are to be counted. It is from that time that he fell into the ground as except a corn of wheat falls into the ground and then dies, (he died the following day, the first day of the feast of unleavened bread as said before), it abides alone, but if it dies it brings forth much fruit, **John 12: 24**. So the sign of Jonas in the belly of the whale, the three nights and three days that the Son of man was in the heart (His death and burial before His resurrection) of the earth equates with the next three days that Ezra spent at Jerusalem, **Ezra 8:32 -33**, before the fourth day when the gifts were weighed out.

Jesus in allowing the Jews to destroy His body temple or killing Him, by His death over three days would measure or merit gifts to build the Sanctuary or Temple of God without Hands. The first gift that God would measure out was the *gift of the Holy Ghost in the former rain or Pentecost experience, on the fiftieth day after.*

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

This was the *supreme and golden gift* needed for all other gifts only afforded by the perfect, unblemished sacrificial death of the Lamb of God which takes away the sins of the world. He will be poured out again in full measure in the **second, last, or latter** rain. Jesus, as the Levitical High Priest is He who baptizes with the Holy Ghost and with fire, **Matthew 3: 11**. So the gifts measured out: when He ascended on High he led captivity captive and gave gifts unto man: some apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, some pastors, and some teachers, **Psalms 68: 18 and Ephesians 4: 8 & 11**.

V68 **Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?**

The generation of serpents scoffs at, and ridicules every good gift, even the Prophetic Ministry. If they ridicule Christ, the Anointed of God, as Prophet they will ridicule you His servants be not be dismayed. Believe in the Lord so shall ye prosper, believe in His Prophets so shall ye be established, **2 Chronicles 20: 20**.

V75 **And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.**

This knowing first, that we have a more sure word of Prophecy. Wherein, ye do well to hearken, as day dawn and as day star rise in your hearts, **2 Peter 1: 19**. Though Peter fell yet Prophecy lay hold on him and arrest his soul and brought him back from the brink of damnation, he remembered, the words which went *out of the mouth* of Jesus. The Word of God uttered by our High Priest has the **final and last** say in everything. Hallelujah! We thank thee O God!

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

NUMBERS AND THE DEUTEROS, SECOND (FINAL OR LAST):

V55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

In the **final** hour, when Jesus was to be taken and laid hold upon, *the multitudes* elected and chose the steel of swords and staves over the Sword of the Spirit, the Word of God which He taught daily in the Temple. Similarly in the final hour of earth we will know who of the *multitudes are fully settled in the Word of God and sealed* having the Name of God written in their foreheads, **Revelation 7: 3**, as against these will be mustered and set in array the enemy's camp who has the mark of the beast, **Revelation 20: 4 & 9**.

V62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witness against thee?

The Spirit of a man is heard above his words as the high priest arose to his feet and rivets himself firmly in his position against God's Anointed, what force of arrogance: answer thou nothing? What is it which these witness against thee? In a similar way our *High Priest, the Anointed of God*, as Michael, the Prince, shall stand up and every one whose name is written in the Lambs book of life shall be delivered, **Daniel 12: 1**. He will have the **final** say.

V69 Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also was with Jesus of Galilee.

Woe unto the earth for the accuser of the brethren is cast out in the earth, **Revelations 12: 10**, and he knows that his time is short, **Revelation 12: 12**. As Peter was accused as he sat without in the palace, even so we who live without in the Palace of Heaven will be exposed to the accuser of the brethren who by his generation of serpents and vipers will attack with all venom, saying thou also was with Jesus of Galilee, the Heathen Circle or earth.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

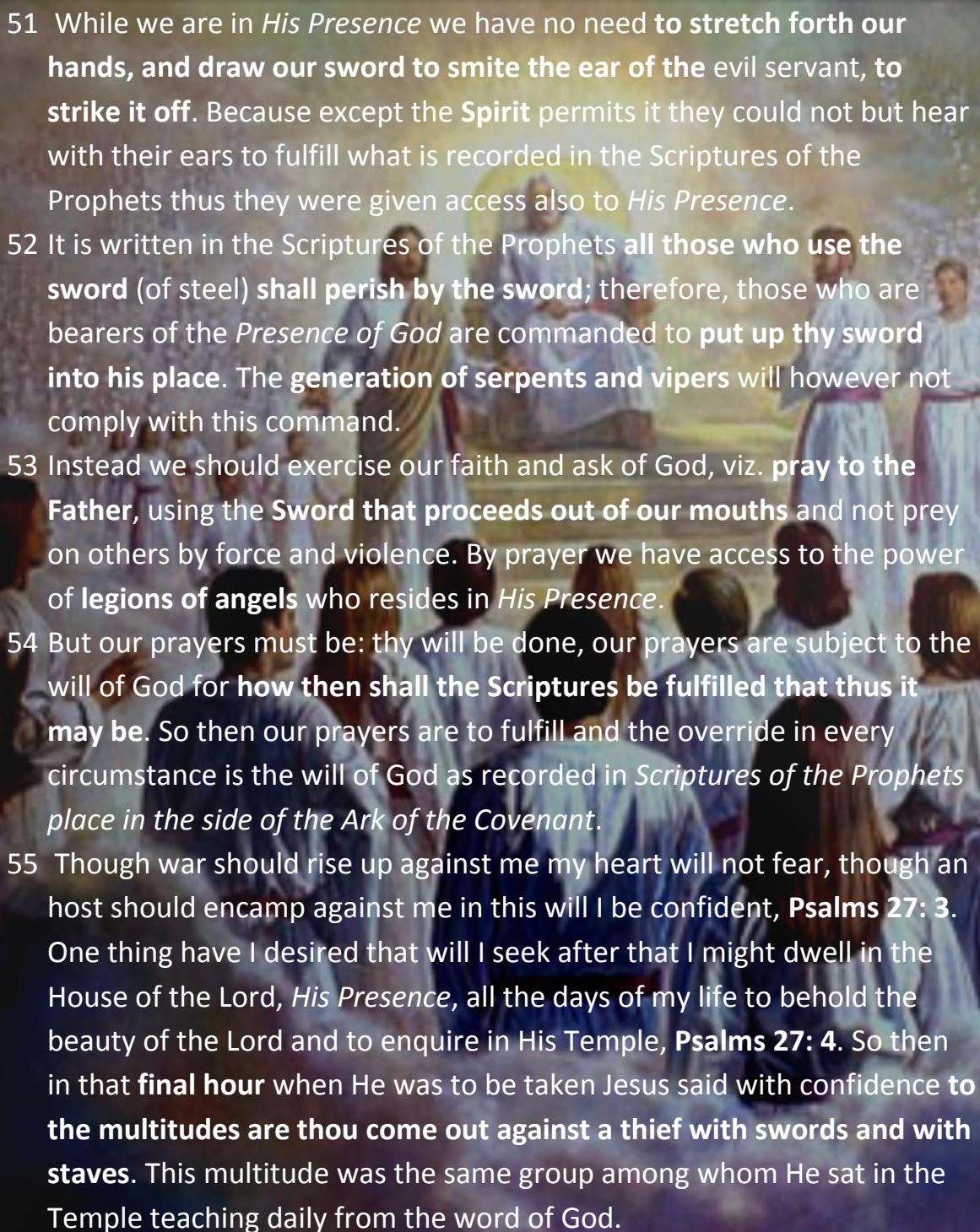
THE (VERTICAL) RECOUNT AT LAST, FINALLY:

V56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

Ye must now understand that whatsoever **comes to past, or is done, that which is final**, is to fulfill but one thing the *Scriptures of the Prophets, placed in the side of the Ark of the Covenant, the Throne of God's Presence*. So as Jesus picked the Olive in the Mount from the Word of God, saying: it is written, I shall smite the Shepherd and the sheep shall be scattered even so the disciples forsook him, and now fled. Who have access into the Presence of God? As God allowed evil to exist even so He allows the devil to come into His Presence which will not always be, but that the Scriptures might be fulfilled until evil is destroyed, then sinners and the evil one shall be no more. The recount highlights those who accessed the Presence of God:

50 The Oracle recorded a similar encounter in the day of Job, when the sons of God came together and there came the devil claiming that he had the right or privilege of coming into the *Presence of God*, from his activities from going to and fro in all the earth. This he answered in response to a similar question: **wherefore are thou come?** The question this time was preceded by the noun: **'friend,'** (friend is also the noun used by the Father when He addressed, the man who came to the Wedding without the Wedding Garment, **Matthew 22**) for so it was that this time, he was a wolf in the sheep clothing of Judas, a hypocrite. Can praise be for entertainment? Praise is but joy expressed for those who worship God in Spirit and in truth not for filthy lucre or to promote self and pride. And in His Presence is fullness of Joy and to His Right hand are pleasures evermore, therefore, angels on bended knees, and saints lay prostrate before Him, crying: Holy! Holy! Holy! Is the Lord God Almighty. And worthy! Worthy! Worthy! Is the Lamb that was slain to receive glory, honour and praise. We can't but help ourselves when we come into His Presence but to praise Him! Hallelujah to the Lamb that was slain! The enemy, however, enters the Presence of God and **takes Jesus, the Lamb of God, and laid hold on him.**

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

- 
- 51 While we are in *His Presence* we have no need to **stretch forth our hands, and draw our sword to smite the ear of the** evil servant, **to strike it off**. Because except the **Spirit** permits it they could not but hear with their ears to fulfill what is recorded in the Scriptures of the Prophets thus they were given access also to *His Presence*.
- 52 It is written in the Scriptures of the Prophets **all those who use the sword (of steel) shall perish by the sword**; therefore, those who are bearers of the *Presence of God* are commanded to **put up thy sword into his place**. The **generation of serpents and vipers** will however not comply with this command.
- 53 Instead we should exercise our faith and ask of God, viz. **pray to the Father**, using the **Sword that proceeds out of our mouths** and not prey on others by force and violence. By prayer we have access to the power of **legions of angels** who resides in *His Presence*.
- 54 But our prayers must be: thy will be done, our prayers are subject to the will of God for **how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled that thus it may be**. So then our prayers are to fulfill and the override in every circumstance is the will of God as recorded in *Scriptures of the Prophets place in the side of the Ark of the Covenant*.
- 55 Though war should rise up against me my heart will not fear, though an host should encamp against me in this will I be confident, **Psalms 27: 3**. One thing have I desired that will I seek after that I might dwell in the House of the Lord, *His Presence*, all the days of my life to behold the beauty of the Lord and to enquire in His Temple, **Psalms 27: 4**. So then in that **final hour** when He was to be taken Jesus said with confidence **to the multitudes are thou come out against a thief with swords and with staves**. This multitude was the same group among whom He sat in the Temple teaching daily from the word of God.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

V63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

Like a sheep before its shearers is dumb and as a Lamb He opened not his mouth, **Isaiah 53: 7**, even so Jesus held his peace that *the words of the Prophet which the Spirit spoke by their mouths be fulfilled, or be final*, not even an adjuration, an oath or a swearing to the highest decree, or an affirmation: repeating, or the performance of an act shehbah or seven times could counter what is recorded in the annals of the Oracle of the Scriptures of the Prophets. Seven times the high priest repeated: By the living God, tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. And seven times he held his peace countering the adjuration. This tool our High Priest shall employ in the Shehbah Strategy at the end of the time (see the book of Revelation) to destroy evil as the children of Israel destroyed the wicked Jerichonians. If you desire to know whether Jesus is the Christ the Son of God then by the Spirit I will show you the 7 steps including this adjuration for you to follow in this recount:

57 First step: take Jesus and lay hold on eternal life calling on the Name of Jesus, the Lord, for it is written whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord shall be saved, **Acts 2: 21** And be not as those who **laid hold on him and led him away as a captive to Caiaphas, the high priest to be judged falsely.**

58 The second step **follow him** (today) **afar off**, for if we follow on to know the Lord **then** shall we know the Lord whose going forth is as prepared as the morning and He shall come upon us as the early and the latter rain come upon the earth, **Hosea 6:3**. Therefore, repent and be baptize for the remission of your sins and **ye shall receive the Holy Ghost**, for this gift is to you and your children and as many who are afar off that the Lord shall call, **Acts 2: 39**.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

For when He the *Spirit* of truth is come, He will guide you into all truth, **John 16: 13**; and so you shall **see** the end of the matter.

59 The third step, search the Scriptures, for (**only**) they are they which testify of Jesus and in them ye think ye have eternal life, **John 5: 39**. By the record of the Witnesses in the Old and New Testament, *the Spirit spoke* by the mouths of the **generation of the righteous** and its script provides the cloud of witnesses which are true and you will understand why He had to die, it was because of your sins and mine. O what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God!

60 Fourth step, when ye seek for me and search for me with all your hearts then shall ye find me, **Jeremiah 29: 13**. For God gives to them that obey Him the *Holy Ghost*, **Acts 5: 32** and ye shall **believe** the two witnesses of the Old and the New Testament. Their testimony is **final** for in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every matter be established, **Deuteronomy 19: 15**.

61 Fifth step, **finally** when ye understand that God came to us (earth) in the form of a man in the person of Jesus Christ, so He was called Emmanuel: meaning God with us, **Matthew 1: 23**, and He was slain by the Jews or offered as the supreme sacrifice for the atonement of our sins, laying again the foundation and ceiling for the Temple, which he raised up, when He was resurrected within 3 days. And we have become the Temple of God, for our body is now the Temple of the *Holy Ghost* which we have of God; we are the holy habitation for the Spirit of God. Thus the Prophecy let them build me a Sanctuary that I might dwell among them, **Exodus 25: 8**, has been **fully and finally** realized by God reconciliatory and atoning sacrifice by Christ Jesus, for He is the **Minister (Levitical High Priest)** of the Tabernacle pitched not by hands, **Hebrews 8: 2**. Now God dwell among us and in us by His Holy Ghost, **John 14: 17**. Glory Hallelujah! Therefore, now I glorify God in my body and in my Spirit that are His.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

62 Sixth step, since the Two Witnesses of the Old and New Testament are for Christ, *The Holy Ghost* will take from Him and show unto us, **John 16: 15**. In this instance Jesus will not keep silent as He did when the false witness spoke their lies. All that the Father hath is also His, therefore He says, the Holy Ghost will take of mine and show it unto you, **John 16: 15**. And He will complete your sealing following up with the latter rain from the former rain baptism of the second step.

Then if you still are not satisfied then perform the seventh step in adjuring, recounting, or reviewing the findings or experiences of the 6 previous steps and calling upon the Name of the Lord, with this question: 'By the living God, tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God?' in this last and final seventh step. I guarantee that He will answer in no uncertain term: He did for me when my Mom's stove and pot exploded on that **first and fateful Sabbath!** These are the steps that every faithful 'Seventh Day Adventist' Christian completes each week to the Glory and Honour of our God.

V70 **But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.**

Accompanying the record in Scriptures was Jesus' interpretation that all ye shall be offended in me this night, **verse 31**. The only way to have countered this was for the Disciples to have watched and prayed that they entered not into temptation, **verse 41**. But they all fell asleep, not even an hour could they stay awake for this purpose. **Remember, the end** of those who fails to pray, they will deny before **all, the generation of serpents and vipers**: I know not what thou says! In the denial and opposition to Christ much inference is made as even this speaks to the fulfillment of the Scriptures: why do heathen rage? Why do the people imagine a vain thing? The rulers take counsel together, and the kings set themselves, against the Lord and against His Anointed. Saying let us break their bands asunder and cast their cords from amongst us, **Psalms 2: 3**. Much is said by the opposition to Christ, and the inferences are there to concur that He is the Anointed, the Son of the Living God. The recount speaks to this and how the generation of serpents and vipers relate to Christ:

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

- 64 Thus the Chief Priest by his opposition to Jesus has **said** He is the Christ, the Son of the Living God. The only thing that can affirm this further is what is to come *at last* (the second coming) for him: **Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.**
- 65 The opposition continues, the Son of man, *the Anointed* accused of **blasphemy** of the *Spirit* by which He was *anointed*. And the Chief Priest indicating that this is the *last 'thing'* he will tolerate **by renting his clothes.**
- 66 What came *second* was the answer from the two jurors of the Counsel of the *generation of serpents and vipers*, the scribes and the elders: **He is guilty of death!**
- 67 As true serpents and vipers *out of their mouths* **came spit** with their venom of lies **as they spat in his face, and buffeted him and smote him.**
- 68 They also scoff at and ridicule the Prophet and Prophecy, smiting him and saying: **tell us who smote thee.**
- 69 Their accusations are not limited to Christ but extend to his followers in the earth so Peter was also accused: **thou also was with Jesus of Galilee.**

THE END OR CONCLUSION:

The Witness of the Second Maid:

V71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, this fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

Would Peter go out with his Lord? This is now the second witness against him for him to be slain along with his Lord. The second maid confessed: 'this fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.'

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

The Second Denial of Peter (An Oath):

V72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

But Peter for the second time maintained his innocence in his second denial, but this time with an oath, saying: "I do not know the man." Peter again spoke falsehood but this time with an oath. He lied by swearing, perjuring himself. Surely, such who spoke as he did deserves to die. He is going out but alone, not with his Lord.

The Second or last Witness (es) out in the Porch:

V73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech betrayeth thee.

The final place out in the gate of the Porch the serpents attacked again, the second time in the porch but now three times all together: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every matter be established. They purposed to destroy Peter also.

The Second Oath or Swearing (with cursing) of Peter:

V74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And, immediately, the cock crew.

Peter now became as the false witnesses that testified against Jesus not only lying, but now lying by an oath two times now but the second oath was also with cursing. His heart was lost to the prince of darkness. But, the cock crew!

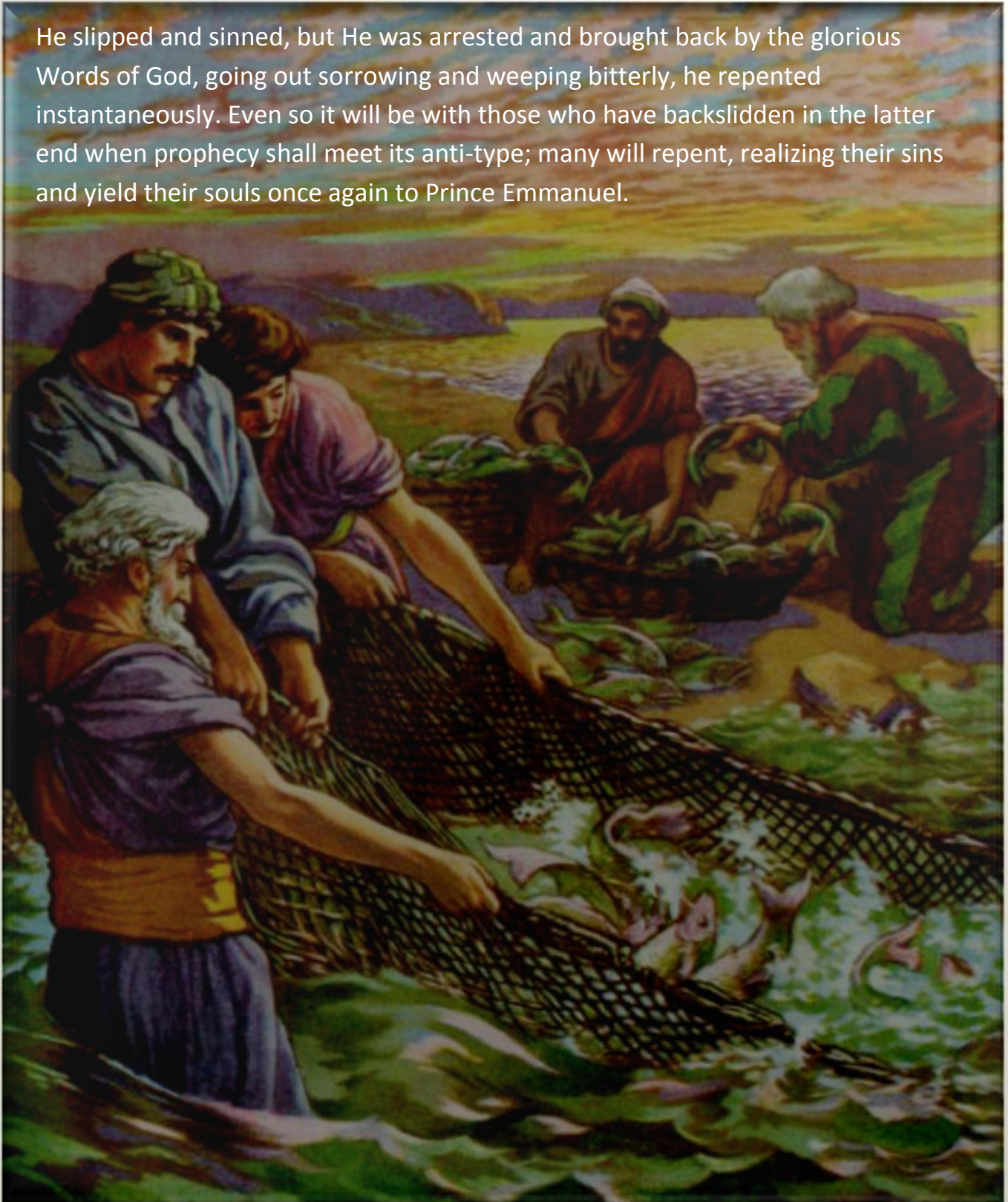
The Second, Recount or Remembering of Prophecy (the Word of Jesus) by Peter:

V75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, before the cock crew, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

And, immediately, Peter recounted, remembering the Prophecy of Jesus. What the fear of death destroyed, the fulfillment of Prophecy and his knowledge of his Master's Words and he hearing them the second time, in reality, brought him back from precipice of darkness back into the glorious light of Prince Emmanuel.

MATTHEW 26
THE EXODUS OR FAITH OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

He slipped and sinned, but He was arrested and brought back by the glorious Words of God, going out sorrowing and weeping bitterly, he repented instantaneously. Even so it will be with those who have backslidden in the latter end when prophecy shall meet its anti-type; many will repent, realizing their sins and yield their souls once again to Prince Emmanuel.



MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

INTRODUCTION:

He hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors, **Isaiah 53:12**.

God cannot die except He will or chooses to; hence, no man took His life he laid it down willingly. (Because of His death) we cannot die except we chose to, chose therefore, life. He poured out his soul unto death no man took His life he laid it down willingly, beginning, in the Garden of Gethsemane (The Wine or Oil Press).

Matthew 27 falls also in the fourth set of seven chapters which on the measuring rod accords with the precept of 'exodus' which speaks to 'out'. It is also the sixth number in that set which accords with the precept of 'numbers' which speaks to being counted, reckoned, sealed or fully settled in the truth, identity, and death. So we have the composite of 'out': he poured out his soul unto; and 'death'.

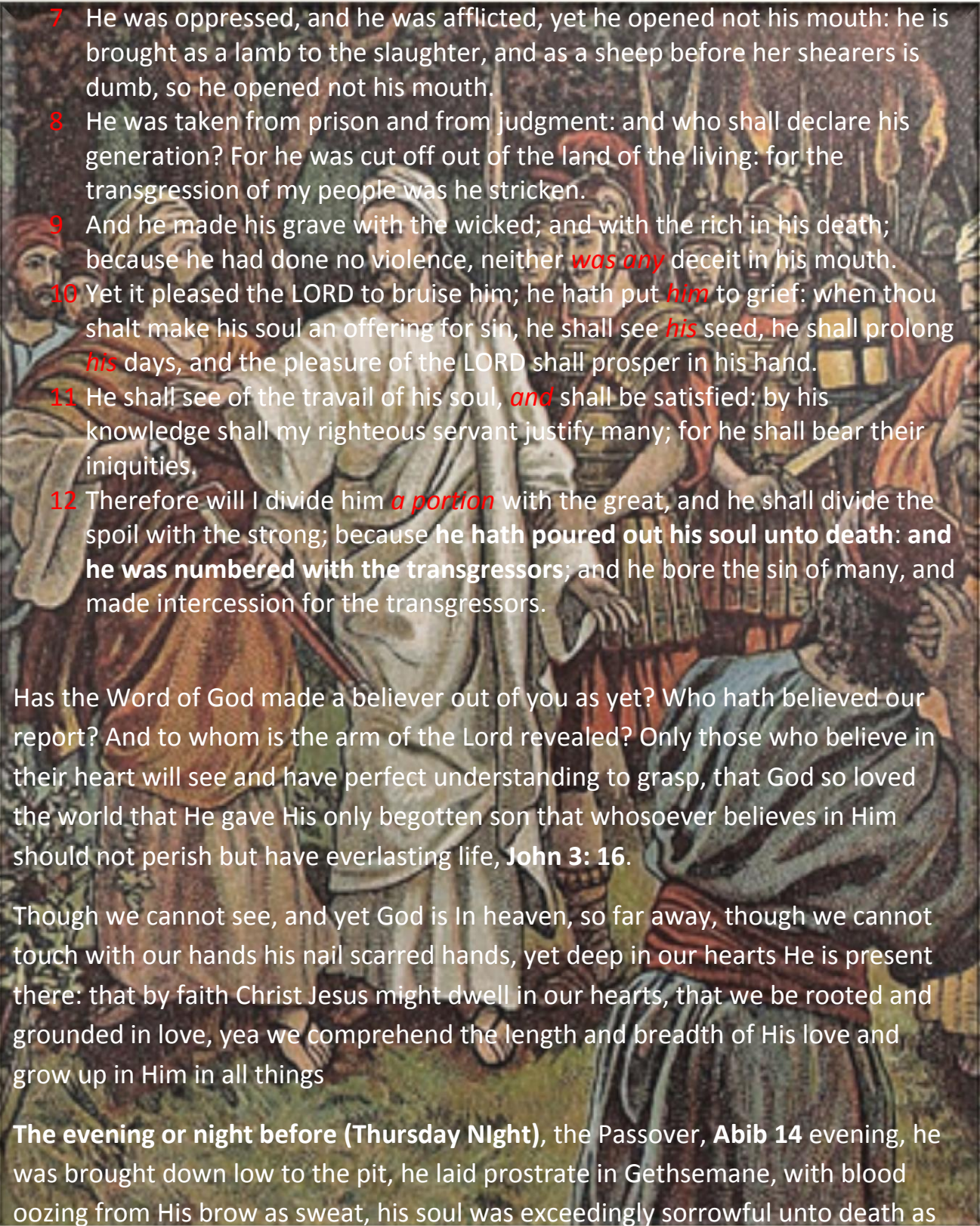
Isaiah 53 chronicled this event:

Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

- 2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form, nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.
- 3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.
- 4 Surely he hath borne our grief; and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.
- 5 But he *was* wounded for our transgressions; *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.
- 6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

- 
- 7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth.
- 8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? For he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.
- 9 And he made his grave with the wicked; and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither *was any* deceit in his mouth.
- 10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put *him* to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.
- 11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities,
- 12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because **he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors;** and he bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Has the Word of God made a believer out of you as yet? Who hath believed our report? And to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed? Only those who believe in their heart will see and have perfect understanding to grasp, that God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten son that whosoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life, **John 3: 16.**

Though we cannot see, and yet God is In heaven, so far away, though we cannot touch with our hands his nail scarred hands, yet deep in our hearts He is present there: that by faith Christ Jesus might dwell in our hearts, that we be rooted and grounded in love, yea we comprehend the length and breadth of His love and grow up in Him in all things

The evening or night before (Thursday Night), the Passover, Abib 14 evening, he was brought down low to the pit, he laid prostrate in Gethsemane, with blood oozing from His brow as sweat, his soul was exceedingly sorrowful unto death as

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

He poured out himself in prayer to our Father: let this cup pass from me, nevertheless, not as I will but thy will be done. But He must Passover from earth to heaven, from death to life, from mortal to divinity. He went for His Life (divinity), what contradiction that God, Emmanuel, must die, to take again His prerogative as God! He first laid it down and was incarnated of a woman after she was overshadowed by the power from on High and thus he was born son of God and son of Man. But the time had come that prophecy must be fulfilled.

All the Prophets had spoken of Him in words and by deeds: 'the seed of the woman shall bruise thy head and thou shall bruise his heel'; the righteous Able was slain by Cain his brother yet his blood cried from the earth unto God; Enoch walked with God and was not for God took him, for before he had this witness that he pleased God; but Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord; Abraham saw my day and rejoiced; Isaac became as the Lamb led to the slaughter and became as the father of twins; Jacob wrestled with God and was brought down low and blessed to become Israel; Joseph had pre-eminence over his brothers and family and from prison was taken to rule the then world; Moses was taken out of the river and there was never a man in the earth as meek as he was, who said: a Prophet like unto me shall the Lord raise up from among you; Joshua as the son of perpetuity carried on the tradition demonstrating how much of a strong deliverer our Saviour is; David testified of Him as a King supreme whose kingdom's prerogative is world dominion; the heathen joined in the testimony speaking of Him as Ezra, a ready Scribe with the Law of God in His hand as He wrote His Law by their kingdoms declaring that He is the end from the beginning.

(Lord I believe in you and I will put my trust in you let this whole world say what they may but deep in my heart your joy I find.)

The King of Babylon was the first or the **Genesis** of the heathen Kingdoms whose prerogative was world dominion, as Moses wrote the book of **Genesis**, so He wrote, declaring: the Most High rules in the Kingdom of men and He gives it to whomsoever He wills and set up the basest of men over it. He wrote also the

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

Exodus of Kingdom, the Medes and Persians, out of which the children of Israel would go and return to rebuild the Temple and Sanctuary. These two nations were prefigured in the Ram with the two high horns by the river, a two in one ram kingdom, one ram for a whole burnt offering for sin and the other for the consecration of the Priesthood which becomes a wave offering. They were the means of re-establishing the Sanctuary and the Temple and the Priesthood, the second time, for Messiah to come as the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the World. Upon this Ram ran the rough he Goat Kingdom with the notable horn between his eyes, which is the first king, the King of Grecia, Alexander the Great. Thus as the Scribe, He wrote the Kingdom of **Levi** too. I have spoken of Alexander before as the Defender and Protector but all I need to say at this juncture equates him with Saul: is Alexander among the prophets, the answer is known but Yeshua wrote of His life in his record or experience as the **Paschal Goat**. And the world all over studies history's record and knew it not. Out of this **Leviticus** Kingdom came four horns to the four corners of the earth but not in its power. And out of one of them came a little horn by whom, the three other horns were plucked up. This horn is described as the enemy which had a mouth that spake blasphemy. This is the scapegoat of the Atonement Services who works through the little horn power. Thus the Scribe establishes the **Numbers** Kingdom in which His servants will be sealed in their foreheads even as Moses census the Children of Israel and arranged them by families and tribes on the four quadrants around the Sanctuary. In the record of Israel's Theocracy, God's **Spiritual** Kingdom, we find yet another Prophet, Elijah, the God of Jehovah: for God hath made him a God above his fellows, **Hebrews 1:6-9**, who also testified of Him. To Passover He had to first descend to the River Jordan or lower territory and by His Mantle which he wore smote the river that it parts to allow He and His companion to Passover.

(I will now publish on this website some of the secrets of Elijah's Ministry in the Book of Kings that you may understand the testimony of Yeshua.) A Prophet after the Order of Elijah was needed a second time to testify of Yeshua, The Messiah. And so in His Day Elias came again in the person of John the Baptist: and if you

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

would receive it this was Elias for to come, **Matthew 11: 11-14**. And John the Baptist in the same Spirit and Power of Elijah bore witness of the God of Jehovah, Jesus, the Christ or Messiah. Not only in words did he speak but he bore the ultimate price loosing his head testifying that the time had come for Messiah to die. No Prophet of God after the Order of Elijah (hence Elijah's and Enoch's translation) is worthy to die but the dark providence of God allowed it to record that the time had come for Messias to die. But of woman was not born a greater than John, **Matthew 11:11 and Luke 7: 28**. In the last days just before Jesus' Second Advent Elias will minister yet again in the form of the **144 thousand throughout the four corners of the earth**.

Now **the morning had come (Friday Morning), Abib 15**, and all the Chief Priests and Elders had taken counsel to put Him to death. **Matthew 27** will be done as the previous Chapter by Review or Recount. The First 49 verses as the first group of Seven sets and the other 17 verses in the second group.

They that hate Me are more than the hairs of my head, **Psalms 69**, (the opposite to the fear of the Lord). They persecute Him who Thou has afflicted and wounded for transgression. Thus this record by David in the Psalm is now borne out.

THE (FIRST) SECOND ADVENT:

V49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

The second group, was called '**the rest**' that stood by and requires silence and non-interference: 'let be,' they said and let us see whether Elias or Elijah will come to save Him. The truth is Jesus was the Prophet after the order of Elijah. It was His life that Elijah's ministry bore testimony of. The Coming of Elijah in the strictest sense can only refer to the Second Coming of Jesus, which Jesus had referred to, saying, hereafter (after His crucifixion) shall ye see the Son of Man sitting on the right hand of throne on High and coming in the clouds of Heaven, **Matthew 26:64 & Mark 14: 62**. This thought should occupy our undivided attention and the

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

preparation that is necessitated by the Ministry of the Comforter who now occupies the office of the Ministry of Elisha as the God of Consolation or Comfort.

If thou take away thy foot from the Sabbath day from doing thy pleasure on my holy day and shall call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord and shall honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure nor speaking thy own words (be silent, stand still and see or let be). Then shall thou delight thyself in the Lord and I will cause thee to ride on the High places of the earth (that you can view and have vision of things in Heaven and on earth) and feed thee with heritage of Jacob, thy Father, **Isaiah 58: 13-14**. Proper Sabbath observance is integral in the preparation for the Second Coming that we might be taught of God.

This **second group**, called: '**the rest**' personifies the view or vision afforded by a Sabbath day's journey for those who know how to open the door of the Sanctuary in time and to enter therein to have communion with Christ who now sits on the right hand of Throne in Heaven at the Table of Shewbread (remember the living parable prophecy of **Luke 2: 33 et sequence** when Jesus was 12 of what would happen 21 years after?). The Word of God is the bread which when eaten (consumed by faith) will give vision to the eyes of the mind that it can behold and see Jesus as the Christ or Messiah. The Review of the Chapter will be done by (re)counting 1 (one), 2 (Two), first the vertical recount; and then, the progressive horizontal recount intertwined:

OMNIPRESENT:

One 43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God. As sons of God, those who are called by the Name of God, our first work, is to seek **first** the kingdom of God and His righteousness and then all things shall be added unto us, **Matthew 6: 33**. If we trust in

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

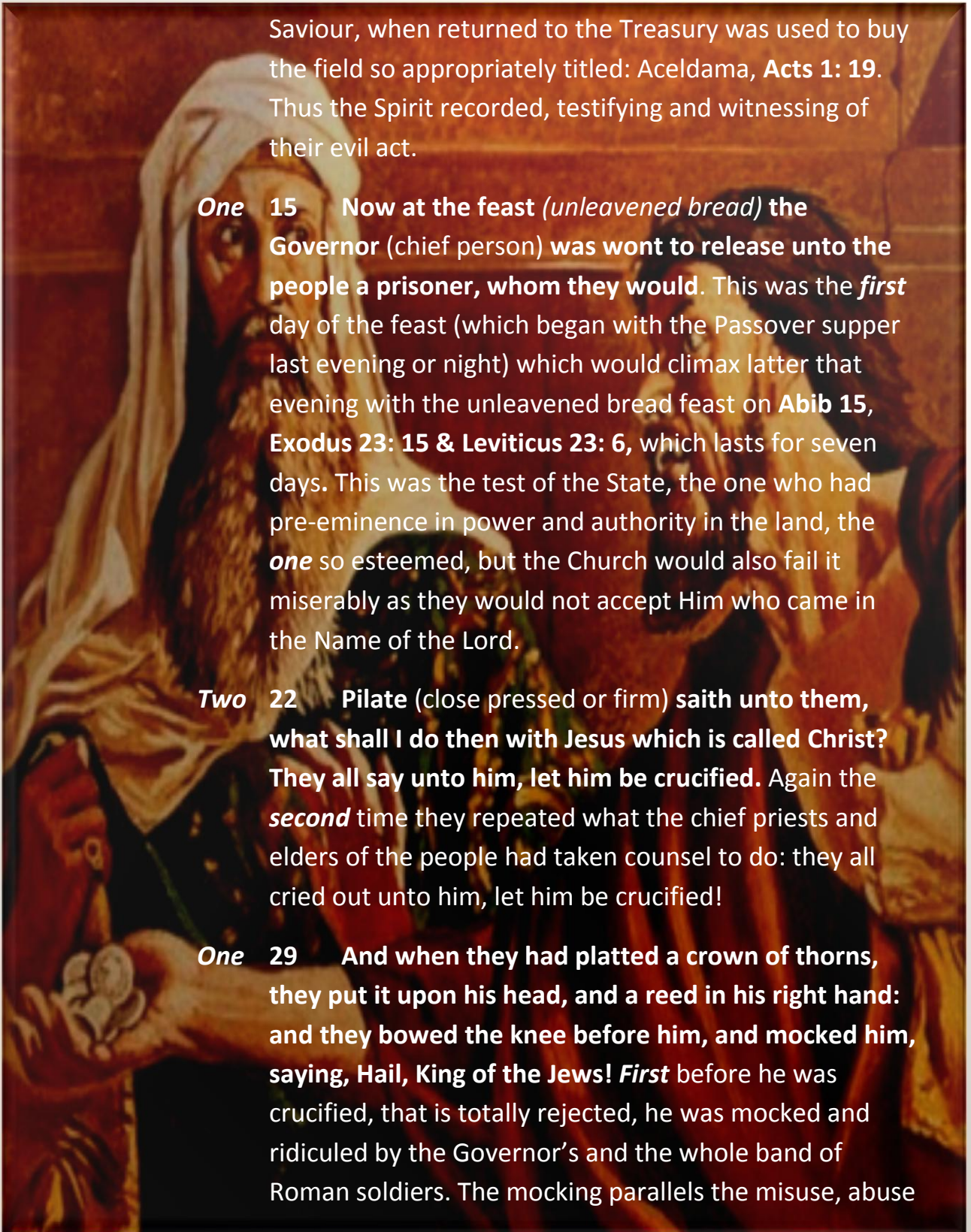
God, the cause, so that we put the thus saith the Lord first in every thing then, the effect, God will deliver us. Because he hath set his love upon me therefore will I deliver him and will set him on high because he hath known my Name, **Psalms 91: 14**. For God hath appointed that man shall not live by bread alone but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God, **Matthew 4: 4**. But God spared not His Son but delivered Him up for us all, how shall he not with Him give us all things freely? **Romans 8: 32**. The Jewish leaders, these *two*, the Chief Priests and the Scribes, did away with Christ by doing evil, plotting his death, and used this as an opportunity in their mockery of Him to test: if, **God will have him**, since they wanted nothing to do with Him. The progressive horizontal recount identifies how this sorrowful state of affairs developed as all Israel rejected Him who comes in the Name of the Lord (Jesus promised them that they should not see Him again until they shall say: Blessed is He who comes in the Name of the Lord, **Luke 13: 35**.):

One 1 *Firstly* all Israel by the morning represented by all the Chief Priests and Elders of the people took counsel to put Jesus to death. Jesus had said I have come in my Father's Name and ye received Me not. If another shall come in his own name him ye will receive, **John 5:43**. The counsel taken to put Him to death is the ultimate rejection or non-acceptance of His Presence, Person, Character and function.

Two 8 *Second* the record is now made to evidence their rejection of the Messiah, **wherefore, that field is called the field of blood unto this day**. The silver that was hire to pay for the betrayal of innocent blood, the life of the

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.



Saviour, when returned to the Treasury was used to buy the field so appropriately titled: Aceldama, Acts 1: 19. Thus the Spirit recorded, testifying and witnessing of their evil act.

One 15 Now at the feast (*unleavened bread*) the Governor (chief person) was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. This was the *first* day of the feast (which began with the Passover supper last evening or night) which would climax latter that evening with the unleavened bread feast on **Abib 15, Exodus 23: 15 & Leviticus 23: 6**, which lasts for seven days. This was the test of the State, the one who had pre-eminence in power and authority in the land, the *one* so esteemed, but the Church would also fail it miserably as they would not accept Him who came in the Name of the Lord.

Two 22 Pilate (close pressed or firm) saith unto them, what shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, let him be crucified. Again the *second* time they repeated what the chief priests and elders of the people had taken counsel to do: they all cried out unto him, let him be crucified!

One 29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! *First* before he was crucified, that is totally rejected, he was mocked and ridiculed by the Governor's and the whole band of Roman soldiers. The mocking parallels the misuse, abuse

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

and taking of the Lord thy God's Name in vain. Even so will the Levitical High Priest in his current role as man's intercessor before God be mocked by infidels (and those who do not hold true to their profession of being God's chosen people).

Two 36 And sitting down they watched him there; **Second**, after all they had done they now sat and watched him as he dies. Thus His Name was blotted out from the land of the living.

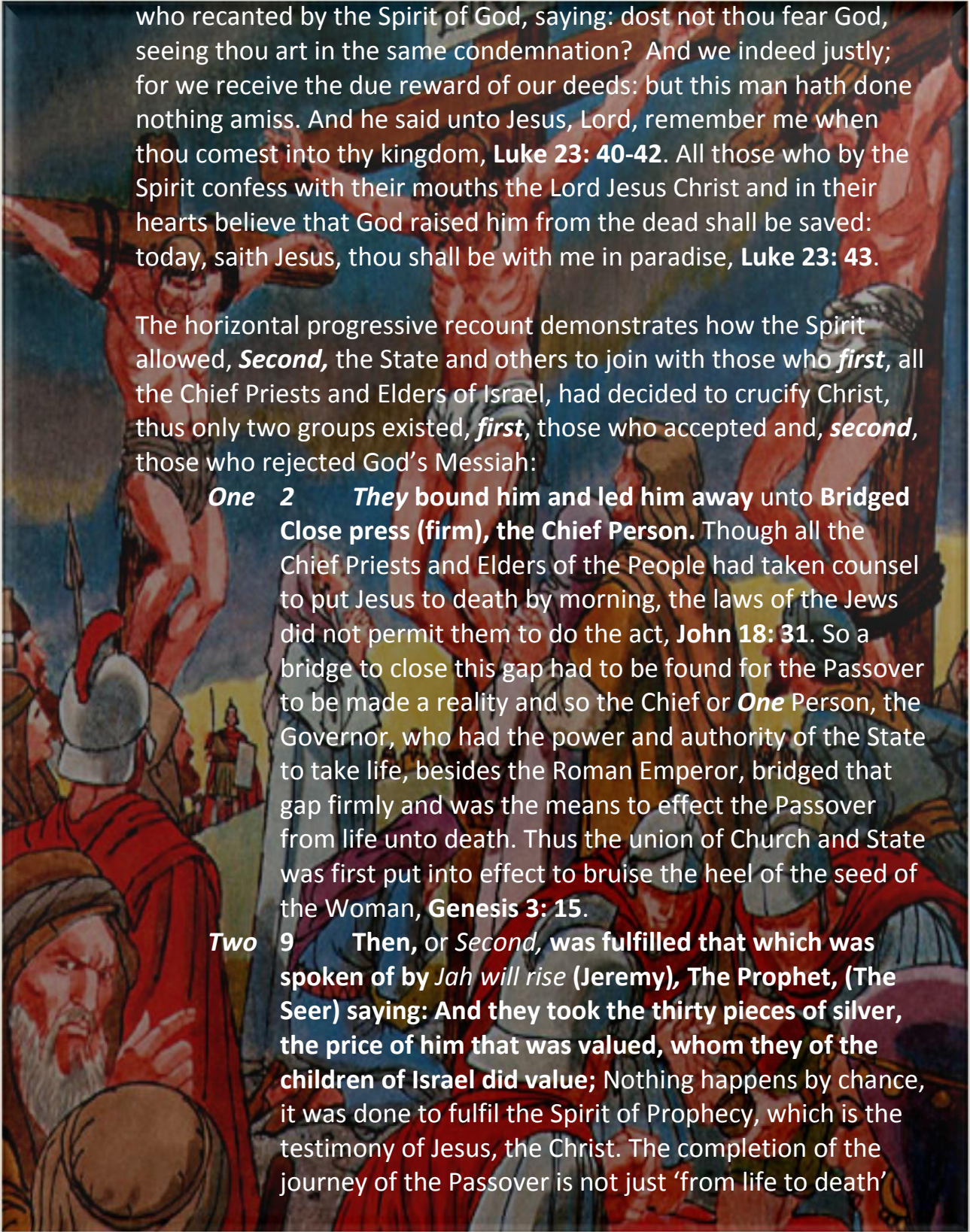
So the non-acceptance and rejection of Jesus as Saviour and Messiah resulted in the crucifixion or slaying of the Lamb of God for the sins of the world, that now there is no other Name given under heaven whereby men are to be saved other than by the name of Jesus, **Acts 4: 10 & 12**. So we are commissioned to go and teach all nations baptizing them in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost teaching them to observe all things I have commanded you and lo I am with you, always, even until the end of the World (ever present or omnipresent), **Matthew 28: 20**. So Israel sought to do away with Yeshua, called the Christ, but as it turns out 'He went for His Life,' **1 Kings 19: 3**, and has now become ever or omnipresent.

ALL POWER, OMNIPOTENCE: ALMIGHTY HELPER

Two 44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth. Birds of a feather truly flock together, **first**, it was these two groups, the Chief Priests and Scribes, but now, **second**, the same spirit is manifested in the thieves also which were crucified with Him, casting the same ridicule or mockery in His teeth: 'He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.' Yet there was one of these **two** thieves

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.



who recanted by the Spirit of God, saying: dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom, **Luke 23: 40-42**. All those who by the Spirit confess with their mouths the Lord Jesus Christ and in their hearts believe that God raised him from the dead shall be saved: today, saith Jesus, thou shall be with me in paradise, **Luke 23: 43**.

The horizontal progressive recount demonstrates how the Spirit allowed, **Second**, the State and others to join with those who **first**, all the Chief Priests and Elders of Israel, had decided to crucify Christ, thus only two groups existed, **first**, those who accepted and, **second**, those who rejected God's Messiah:

One 2 They bound him and led him away unto Bridged Close press (firm), the Chief Person. Though all the Chief Priests and Elders of the People had taken counsel to put Jesus to death by morning, the laws of the Jews did not permit them to do the act, **John 18: 31**. So a bridge to close this gap had to be found for the Passover to be made a reality and so the Chief or **One** Person, the Governor, who had the power and authority of the State to take life, besides the Roman Emperor, bridged that gap firmly and was the means to effect the Passover from life unto death. Thus the union of Church and State was first put into effect to bruise the heel of the seed of the Woman, **Genesis 3: 15**.

Two 9 Then, or **Second**, was fulfilled that which was spoken of by *Jah will rise* (Jeremy), The Prophet, (The Seer) saying: And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; Nothing happens by chance, it was done to fulfil the Spirit of Prophecy, which is the testimony of Jesus, the Christ. The completion of the journey of the Passover is not just 'from life to death'

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

but as recorded in the substance of the meaning of the name of the Seer above: 'Jah will rise' or be 'resurrected' to take up again His omnipotence: all power is given to me in Heaven and in Earth, **Matthew 28: 18**. Similarly, our journey of the Passover is not completed until we rise to walk with Christ in the newness of life (viz. take again our first gift: the image and likeness of God), not limited to the watery grave of baptism but includes the baptism of the Holy Ghost and fire. The newness of life parallels 'the feast of unleavened bread'. For Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us, therefore let us celebrate the feast not with the leaven of malice and wickedness but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, **1 Corinthians 5: 8**. The Chief Leader or Governor took 'the bait, bribe or price' so to speak of him that was valued as he acquiesce to the Chief Priests and the Elders of the people.

One 16 **And they had then a notable** (eminent or of note) **prisoner called 'son of the father'**. Barabbas, son of the father, the *first*, noted, chief or eminent prisoner, was the child of his father the devil, he was another who came in his own name who Israel received instead of the Son of God who came in the Name of our Heavenly Father.

Two 23 **Chief Person or the governor, said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.** So Jesus was *seconded* to Barabbas and another exchange was made to realize the purpose of the Chief Priests and Elders of the People who cried out: let him be crucified!

One 30 **And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. First,** the Roman Soldiers spat upon and smote Jesus on the head with the reed. His position and office as the Levitical High Priest is mocked, scorned and ridiculed by the Government's army.

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

Two 37 And set up over his head his accusation written, **THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.** **Second**, they now set up over his head the accusation: THIS IS the SAVIOUR OF HIS PEOPLE, THE RULER OF THE JEWS. The army of the Government of the King mocked the identified Saviour of His people as their King. The soldiers joined in the mockery of Jesus fulfilling their desire to mock the nation of Israel whom they had conquered.

Except we make the Passover journey completely, **firstly**, joined to Christ in His death, that is celebrated by Baptism, and **secondly**, raised to walk in the newness of life, celebrated by the Lord's supper or communion with Christ and by the Baptism and Gift of the Holy Ghost, we will be like those who celebrate the feast with malice and wickedness as the unrepentant Jews, the thief, the Governor, Barabbas, and the Roman Soldiers who all participated in the crucifixion of the Saviour and remained unrepentant. All power is given unto Christ in Heaven and in earth, **Matthew 28: 18**. And He gives to all who obeys him the power of the Holy Ghost, **Acts 5: 32**, to be His witness, walking in the newness of life.

BORN AGAIN OR REDEEMED:

One 45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. The sixth and ninth hours are the **two** units of time for consideration in this verse. Now the origin or beginning of darkness occurred from the **first** unit of time, the sixth hour (midday), unto the **second** unit of time, the ninth hour (3pm that afternoon), over all the land, that is to say, three hours: the Sun also bearing witness that truly He was the Antitype for which it stood for in nature recording His messages for all to see and know. So for three hours as He poured out his soul unto the death, the sun in type followed suit, refusing to shine. Who can discern all the messages of this Heavenly Bridegroom, **Psalms 19:5**?

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

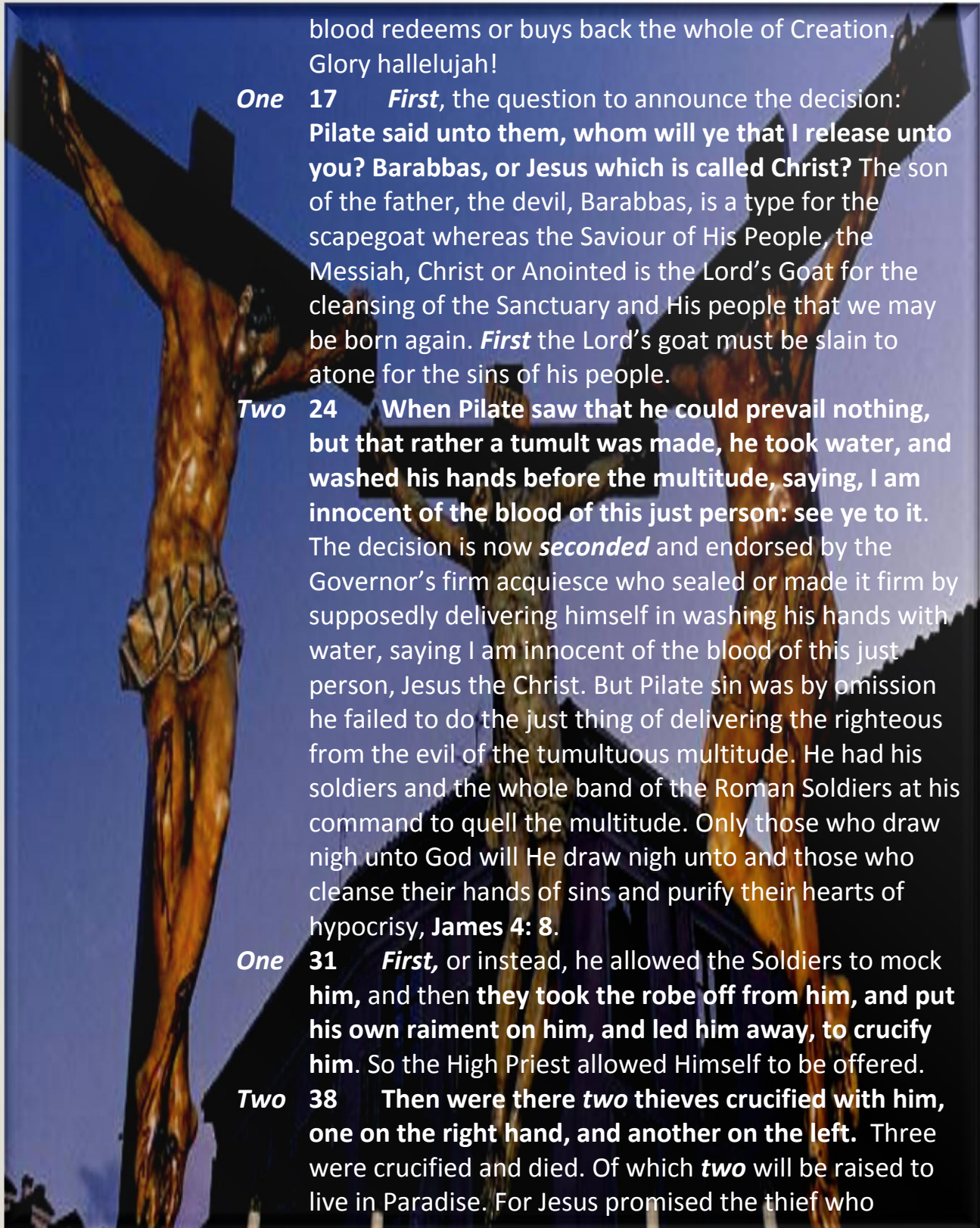
As it was in the beginning when He first created the Heaven and the Earth, even so at redemption there was darkness, this time for three hours, till the price for the ransom or redeemed of the Lord was paid in full. The horizontal progressive recount covers the activities of the **first** 6 hours of light of the **Morning of Abib 15**, and then going into the **7th hour there was darkness and even unto the ninth**. When Jesus died at the ninth hour afterwards the light of the sun returned, and the **last** three hours of daylight begun until the sun set that evening, when the Feast of Unleavened Bread begun:

One 3 When the **One**, Judas, who betrayed Christ saw that He was condemned he repented and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the Chief Priests and Elders. For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. But this is the condemnation that light is come and men love darkness rather than light, **John 3: 16-17**. How can Praise be only from the lips and not from the heart? Because darkness dwells within the heart! How can the hands that are lifted up in praise do evil? Again, because darkness dwells within the heart! He was condemned or wounded for my transgressions; He was bruised for my iniquities. When we behold the condemnation of The Anointed godly sorrow for our sins will lead us unto repentance that we will turn from sins. Judas sought this and brought again the price of Him that was valued at thirty pieces of silver.

Two 10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me. **Second, or Two** the price of Him that was valued the thirty pieces of silver was used to exchange, buy, purchase or redeem 'the Potter's Field'. The Potter is of course the Creator and His field is oh, yes the Earth, from which all things were wrought in the beginning. Thus the Potters Field is a reference to the whole creation. Christ by the shedding of His innocent

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.



blood redeems or buys back the whole of Creation.
Glory hallelujah!

One 17 *First*, the question to announce the decision: **Pilate said unto them, whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?** The son of the father, the devil, Barabbas, is a type for the scapegoat whereas the Saviour of His People, the Messiah, Christ or Anointed is the Lord's Goat for the cleansing of the Sanctuary and His people that we may be born again. *First* the Lord's goat must be slain to atone for the sins of his people.

Two 24 **When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.** The decision is now *seconded* and endorsed by the Governor's firm acquiesce who sealed or made it firm by supposedly delivering himself in washing his hands with water, saying I am innocent of the blood of this just person, Jesus the Christ. But Pilate sin was by omission he failed to do the just thing of delivering the righteous from the evil of the tumultuous multitude. He had his soldiers and the whole band of the Roman Soldiers at his command to quell the multitude. Only those who draw nigh unto God will He draw nigh unto and those who cleanse their hands of sins and purify their hearts of hypocrisy, **James 4: 8.**

One 31 *First*, or instead, he allowed the Soldiers to mock him, and then **they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away, to crucify him.** So the High Priest allowed Himself to be offered.

Two 38 **Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.** Three were crucified and died. Of which *two* will be raised to live in Paradise. For Jesus promised the thief who

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

confessed with his mouth and in his heart believed, saying today thou shall be with me in paradise.

Thus the whole Creation is redeemed by the price of Him that was valued as just, Christ Jesus, the righteous, for He is the justifier of many. For the wages of sin is death, but He did no sin, therefore, He should not have died. But He died for the sins of the unrighteous and became the justifier of many and delivered His own and their souls from hell. For God was now constrained to resurrect Him for He did no sin and give life to all who accepted His death as the atoning sacrifice for their sins. Thus we are redeemed by the blood of the Lamb.

OUT:

Two 46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, **Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?** that is to say, **My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?** At about the **Second** unit of time, the ninth hour, Jesus cried 'out' with a loud voice, saying **two** times: 'My God, My God', and then: 'why hast thou forsaken me?' The cry was not dissimilar to the cry of: 'Lazarus or Almighty Helper come forth!' **John 11: 43**. But nothing seemingly happened. The horizontal progressive recount highlights other confessions or the things that proceeded 'out' of the mouth of others which gives insights as to the state of their hearts or belief:

One 4 I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, what is that to us? See thou to that! There are **One**, two confessions within this verse, **first**, was that of Judas: I have betrayed the innocent blood. And the response of the Chief Priests and all the Elders of the People, equally true, is also a confession: what is that to us? See thou to that! They confess the substance of their thoughts and the state of their hearts, murder is nothing to them. Yea by faith we establish the law, **Romans 3: 31**. They trusted in Moses but they did not believe Him, hence they believed not in Jesus, the Christ, for Moses spoke of him. Out of the

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

abundance of the heart the mouth speaks, **Matthew 12: 34**. The Sanctuary existed to initiate, nurture and sustain faith in God but the Chief Priests and all the Elders did evil using the treasury and its wealth to sustain their position and status in life. They took the Name of God in vain, breaking number 3. The penitent is turned away to seek to his own salvation, Judas, is left alone to perish. This is how the enemy of souls work, he enlist men to their own destruction.

Two 11 *Second*, the Governor's confession in a question: **and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.**

Jesus told him by his question he has made the confession that he knows that He is the King of the Jews. The Spirit reveals the secret of the Governor's heart, he was not ignorant. In another place Jesus asked, sayest thou this of thyself or did someone else told thee? **John 18: 34**. The Spirit had revealed it to Pilate.

One 18 *One* **For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.** The *first* or uppermost thing on the Governor's mind was the thought of number 10: envy, was the reason why the Chief Priests and all the Elders of Israel had delivered Jesus unto him. If we break one of the least of these commandments then we are guilty of all, **James 2: 10**. They broke the 10th Commandment, hence the 6th Commandment: thou shall not kill, had nothing to do with them, hence they said in **verse 4**: what is that to us? Their true nature is revealed hence the Governor should not have behaved as if he did not know their true motives and intent. As the Spirit reveals and we will to obey we are given the power to be born again. Those who resist will of course eventually perish.

Two 25 **Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children. Second**, they now make evident with this confession out of their own

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

mouths, they don't care they will bear the guilt of innocent blood, cursing themselves and their children of future generations in what would result in the destruction of Jerusalem and the later atrocities of history. An evil heart is one of unbelief, **Hebrews 3: 12**. It would have been easier for them to have believed and be saved, **Acts 16: 31**.

One 32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene (a region of Africa), Simon (hearing) by name: him they compelled to bear his cross. About 12 hours had now elapsed from last evening and when Jesus was taken to the Counsel of the Jews and Levi from that toil until now was wearied and forlorn and the strong and sturdy shoulders of an African was summoned in the man of Cyrene to bear his cross. Simon (hearing) complied and bore the burden of His Lord. Faith comes by hearing and hearing by the word of God, **Romans 10: 17** Simon embodies faith: he is the *first* man to hear. Faith is as this strong African with shoulders to bear the cross of Jesus. We are told to take up our cross and follow Jesus. By hearing or faith we are joined to Christ in his sufferings. He also states that my burden is easy and my yoke is light and ye shall find rest unto your souls, **Matthew 11: 30**. If only we believe we find that the impossible is very much a reality for by faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the Word of God so that the things which do exist were not made by the things that do appear, **Hebrews 11: 3**.

Two 39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, The *second* group on the other hand reviled or spoke evil of Jesus. Out of the abundance of their heart, out comes the evil.

Charity, hopeth all things believes all things, endures all things. Charity never fails, **1 Corinthians 13: 4-8**. Thus even though Christ was forsaken to bear the cross His love never failed.

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

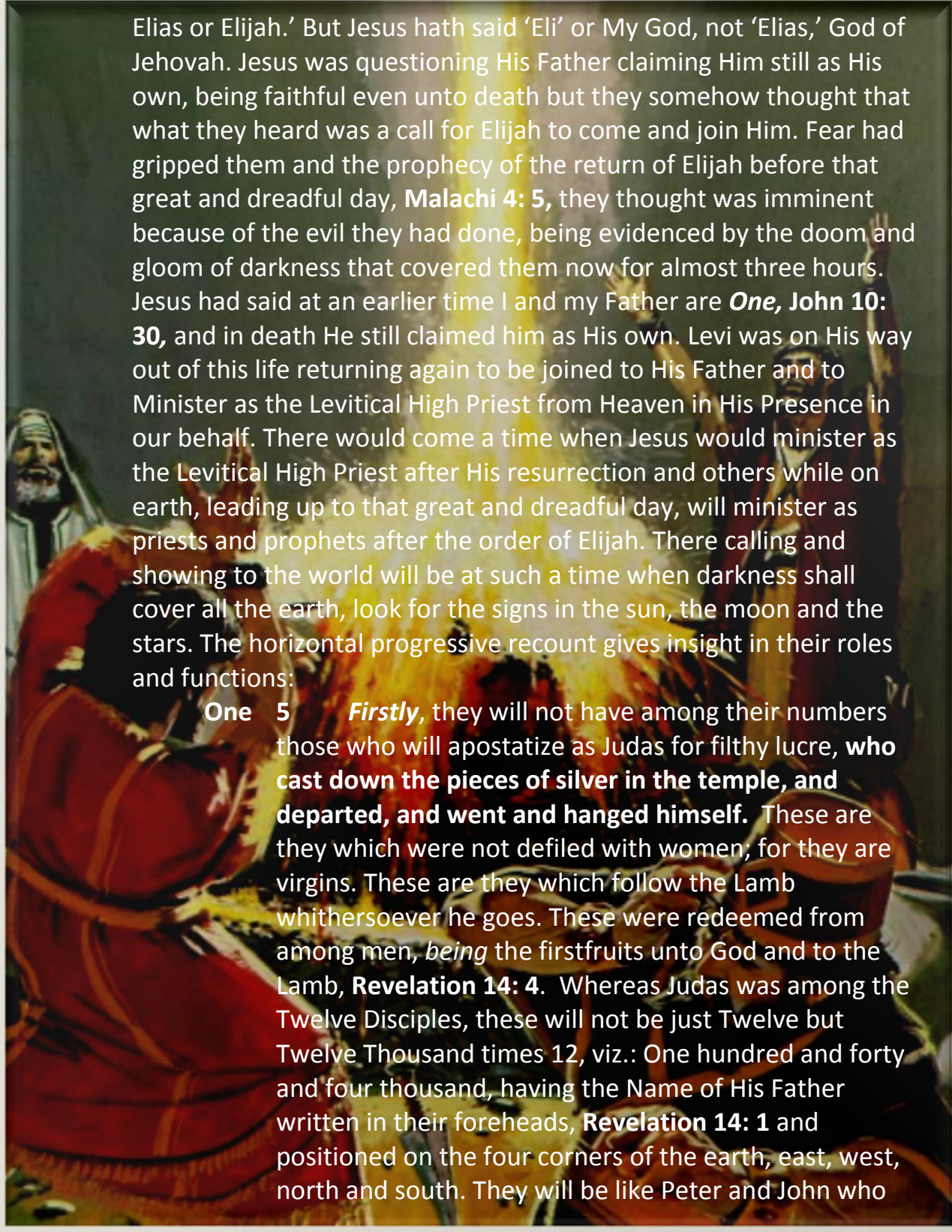
Perfect love cast out all fear, **1 John 4: 18**. Christ is the embodiment of the faith which works by love, **Galations 5: 6**, thus, He went out of this life being faithful. Except Simon, the man of hearing, from Cyrene, the other persons in the recount were the embodiment of unbelief in one way or the other. Judas personifies those who first began with their Lord and apostatizes because of the 'thorns', the 'stony ground,' or they began in the 'way,' though they eventually repent seeing the evil of their ways, confessing their part in crucifying the Christ, yet the 'nominal entity' which they exercised confidence in, not believing in the Lord, ultimately betrays them as they had first done to the Lord themselves. The Governor personifies those of the State who resist the Spirit even though He makes succinct to their minds the nature of Christ as just and His purposes. Their faith also is usurped by the cares of life even though they understand clearly and see the motives of the corrupt religious leaders, they allow them to have their evil way, trampling upon that which is true, for the sake of expediency to sure up their own positions. They also attempt to separate themselves from their evil practices by publicly 'washing their hands'. Thus the unruly mob of infidels is riled up like an angry wave to destroy everyone in its path, roaring: every innocent blood is upon us and our children! These will constrain others as Simon, who is of the faith of Jesus Christ to bear the cross of ignominy and shame. By faith they will bear Jesus' burden proving His words: my burden is easy and my yoke is light. Thus is outlined as the path to be repeated again at the end of time when the fires of persecution shall be rekindled.

ELIJAH IS CALLED AGAIN TO THE LEVI PRIESTHOOD ON EARTH:

One 47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, **This man calleth for Elias**. Of those that stood by, this *first group* referred to as 'some of them' thought and said: 'this man calls for

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

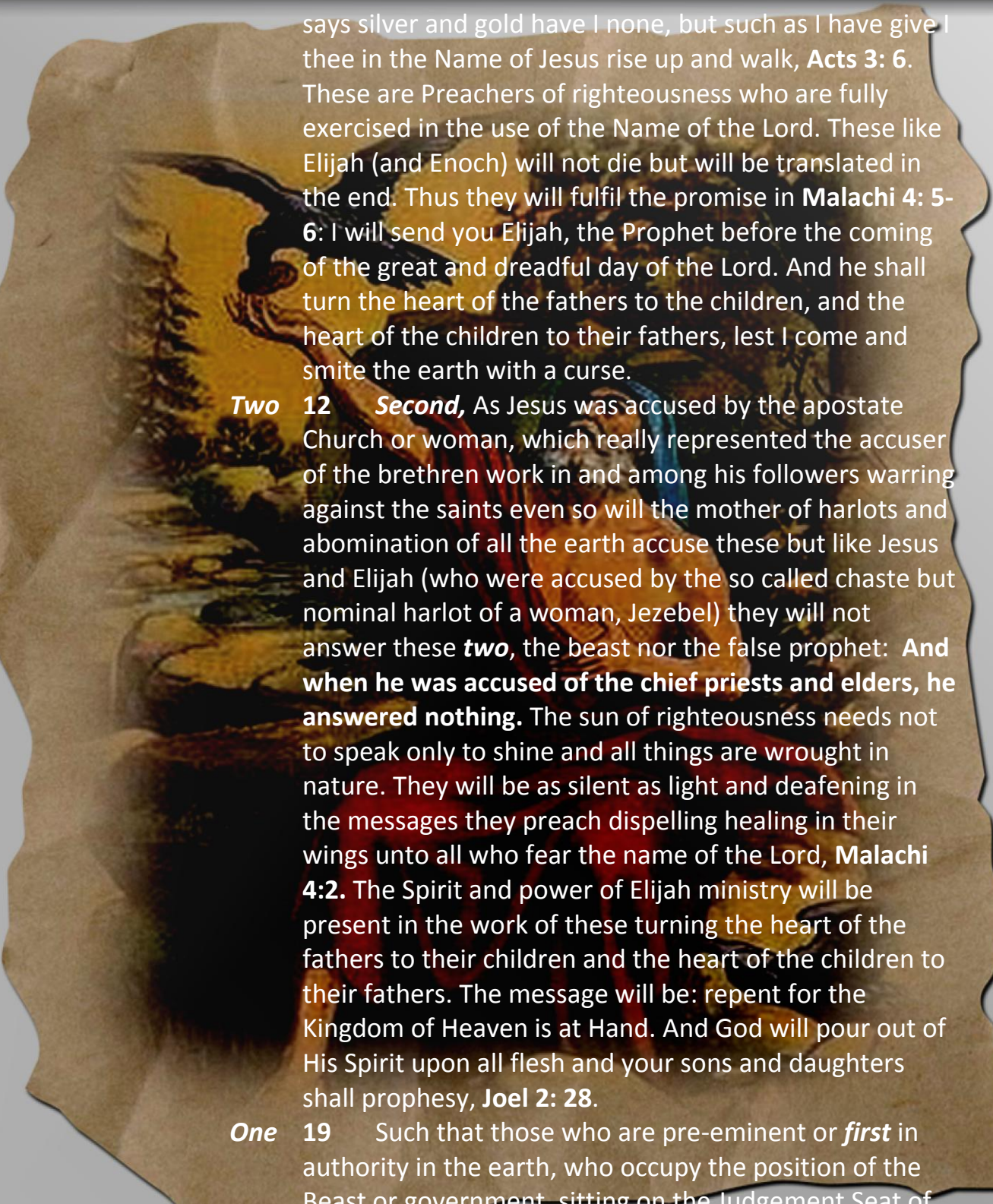


Elias or Elijah.' But Jesus hath said 'Eli' or My God, not 'Elias,' God of Jehovah. Jesus was questioning His Father claiming Him still as His own, being faithful even unto death but they somehow thought that what they heard was a call for Elijah to come and join Him. Fear had gripped them and the prophecy of the return of Elijah before that great and dreadful day, **Malachi 4: 5**, they thought was imminent because of the evil they had done, being evidenced by the doom and gloom of darkness that covered them now for almost three hours. Jesus had said at an earlier time I and my Father are **One, John 10: 30**, and in death He still claimed him as His own. Levi was on His way out of this life returning again to be joined to His Father and to Minister as the Levitical High Priest from Heaven in His Presence in our behalf. There would come a time when Jesus would minister as the Levitical High Priest after His resurrection and others while on earth, leading up to that great and dreadful day, will minister as priests and prophets after the order of Elijah. There calling and showing to the world will be at such a time when darkness shall cover all the earth, look for the signs in the sun, the moon and the stars. The horizontal progressive recount gives insight in their roles and functions:

One 5 *Firstly*, they will not have among their numbers those who will apostatize as Judas for filthy lucre, **who cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself**. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goes. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb, **Revelation 14: 4**. Whereas Judas was among the Twelve Disciples, these will not be just Twelve but Twelve Thousand times 12, viz.: One hundred and forty and four thousand, having the Name of His Father written in their foreheads, **Revelation 14: 1** and positioned on the four corners of the earth, east, west, north and south. They will be like Peter and John who

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.



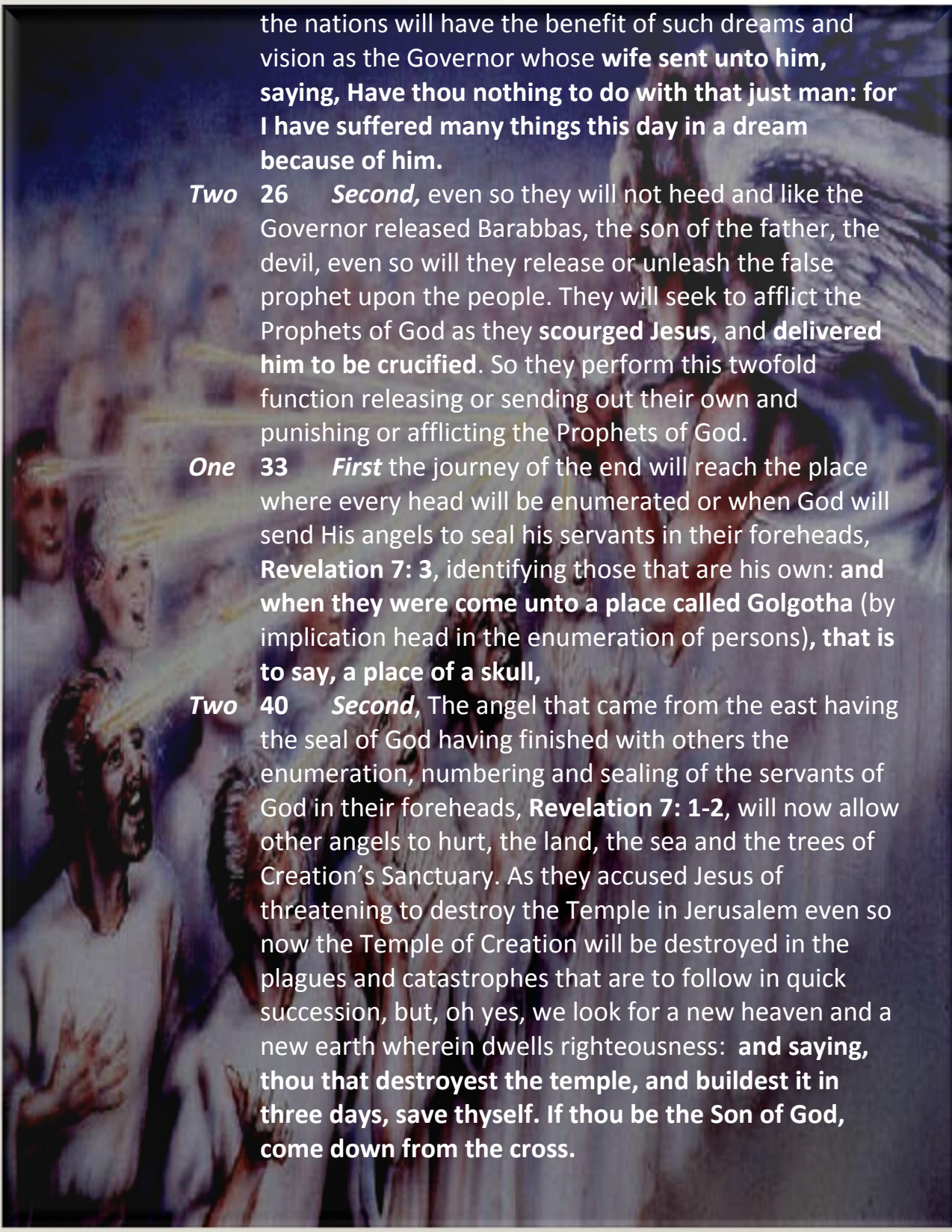
says silver and gold have I none, but such as I have give I thee in the Name of Jesus rise up and walk, **Acts 3: 6**. These are Preachers of righteousness who are fully exercised in the use of the Name of the Lord. These like Elijah (and Enoch) will not die but will be translated in the end. Thus they will fulfil the promise in **Malachi 4: 5-6**: I will send you Elijah, the Prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord. And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

Two 12 **Second**, As Jesus was accused by the apostate Church or woman, which really represented the accuser of the brethren work in and among his followers warring against the saints even so will the mother of harlots and abomination of all the earth accuse these but like Jesus and Elijah (who were accused by the so called chaste but nominal harlot of a woman, Jezebel) they will not answer these **two**, the beast nor the false prophet: **And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing**. The sun of righteousness needs not to speak only to shine and all things are wrought in nature. They will be as silent as light and deafening in the messages they preach dispelling healing in their wings unto all who fear the name of the Lord, **Malachi 4:2**. The Spirit and power of Elijah ministry will be present in the work of these turning the heart of the fathers to their children and the heart of the children to their fathers. The message will be: repent for the Kingdom of Heaven is at Hand. And God will pour out of His Spirit upon all flesh and your sons and daughters shall prophesy, **Joel 2: 28**.

One 19 Such that those who are pre-eminent or **first** in authority in the earth, who occupy the position of the Beast or government, sitting on the Judgement Seat of

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.



the nations will have the benefit of such dreams and vision as the Governor whose **wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.**

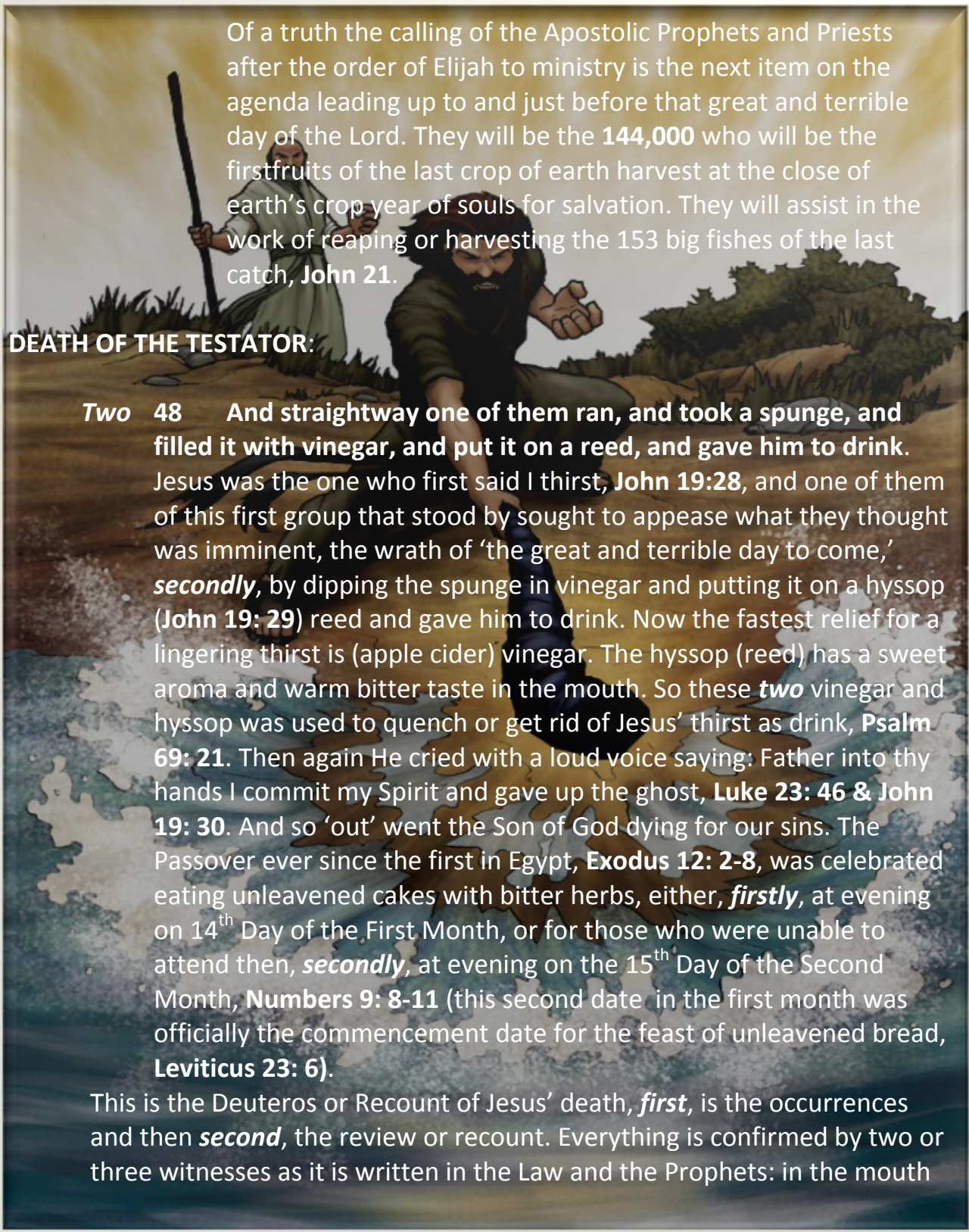
Two 26 *Second*, even so they will not heed and like the Governor released Barabbas, the son of the father, the devil, even so will they release or unleash the false prophet upon the people. They will seek to afflict the Prophets of God as they **scourged Jesus, and delivered him to be crucified.** So they perform this twofold function releasing or sending out their own and punishing or afflicting the Prophets of God.

One 33 *First* the journey of the end will reach the place where every head will be enumerated or when God will send His angels to seal his servants in their foreheads, **Revelation 7: 3**, identifying those that are his own: **and when they were come unto a place called Golgotha** (by implication head in the enumeration of persons), **that is to say, a place of a skull,**

Two 40 *Second*, The angel that came from the east having the seal of God having finished with others the enumeration, numbering and sealing of the servants of God in their foreheads, **Revelation 7: 1-2**, will now allow other angels to hurt, the land, the sea and the trees of Creation's Sanctuary. As they accused Jesus of threatening to destroy the Temple in Jerusalem even so now the Temple of Creation will be destroyed in the plagues and catastrophes that are to follow in quick succession, but, oh yes, we look for a new heaven and a new earth wherein dwells righteousness: **and saying, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.**

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.



Of a truth the calling of the Apostolic Prophets and Priests after the order of Elijah to ministry is the next item on the agenda leading up to and just before that great and terrible day of the Lord. They will be the **144,000** who will be the firstfruits of the last crop of earth harvest at the close of earth's crop year of souls for salvation. They will assist in the work of reaping or harvesting the 153 big fishes of the last catch, **John 21**.

DEATH OF THE TESTATOR:

Two 48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. Jesus was the one who first said I thirst, **John 19:28**, and one of them of this first group that stood by sought to appease what they thought was imminent, the wrath of 'the great and terrible day to come,' **secondly**, by dipping the sponge in vinegar and putting it on a hyssop (**John 19: 29**) reed and gave him to drink. Now the fastest relief for a lingering thirst is (apple cider) vinegar. The hyssop (reed) has a sweet aroma and warm bitter taste in the mouth. So these **two** vinegar and hyssop was used to quench or get rid of Jesus' thirst as drink, **Psalm 69: 21**. Then again He cried with a loud voice saying: Father into thy hands I commit my Spirit and gave up the ghost, **Luke 23: 46 & John 19: 30**. And so 'out' went the Son of God dying for our sins. The Passover ever since the first in Egypt, **Exodus 12: 2-8**, was celebrated eating unleavened cakes with bitter herbs, either, **firstly**, at evening on 14th Day of the First Month, or for those who were unable to attend then, **secondly**, at evening on the 15th Day of the Second Month, **Numbers 9: 8-11** (this second date in the first month was officially the commencement date for the feast of unleavened bread, **Leviticus 23: 6**).

This is the Deuterios or Recount of Jesus' death, **first**, is the occurrences and then **second**, the review or recount. Everything is confirmed by two or three witnesses as it is written in the Law and the Prophets: in the mouth

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

of two or three witnesses is everything established. The progressive horizontal recount gives insight into this development:

One 6 *First* he was valued or measured by the **silver pieces** of the sanctuary the number of the **price of his blood** or life was 30 pieces of silver, that is to say the Levi's life. **The chief priests** thought it **not lawful to put these in the Treasury**. By their own admission they had committed murder. And the Treasury in the Sanctuary where the Presence of God ought to dwell cannot admit such unholy treasures.

Two 13 *Second*, Pilate appealed to Jesus to answer in light of **the many things that they witness against him**, yet the Lamb of God remained dumb.

One 20 *First*, the **multitude** of generation were influenced by **the Chief Priests and elders to ask for** the son of the father (the devil), **Barabbas, and destroy Jesus**.

Two 27 *Second*, two set of soldiers now executed the request, **the Governor's soldiers took Jesus into the common hall**, where the second set, the whole band of soldiers were.

One 34 The *first* drink of **vinegar was mingled with gall** or poison. And when Jesus had tasted, **thereof, he would not drink**.

Two 41 The *second* group of revilers comprised the Chief Priests, the Scribes and the Elders, these three, who passed by after He hung on the cross and cursed him.

Thus Jesus was crucified by the nation of his people and when He was reviled, he reviled not again but submitted himself to die for mine and your sins. What will you do with Jesus today? Will you accept His infinitely priced gift to redeem your soul from perdition or will you join the innumerable throng and multitude to revile and curse him to death?

We return again unto the place where we first started:

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

THE SECOND ADVENT:

V49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

So Christ was offered *first* or once for the sins of many, and unto them that look for him shall he appear the *second* time without sin unto salvation, **Hebrews 9: 28.**

As John the Baptist was the Elias for to come who prepared the way at the *first* time of His Coming even so the Elias of the last day will be the **144,000** who will prepare the way for the *second* time when he shall appear without sin unto salvation.

There remain therefore, a rest to the people of God. For those who enter into rest have ceased from his works as God did from His, **Hebrews 4:9-10.** For we which have believed do enter into rest as He said, as I have sworn in my wrath if they should enter into my rest: although all the works were finished from the foundation of the world. For He spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, and God did rest the seventh day from all His works, **Hebrews 4: 3-4.**

So then, those who want 'to see' or look for Jesus the second time must exercise faith which works by love to fulfil the law, viz.: they must obey, which ends with them entering the rest of God and keeping all of His commandments, including the 4th which is the Seventh Day Sabbath. If we obey then 'the rest' will reveal the view from Heaven of things that pertain to our salvation. The horizontal progressive and vertical recount presents this view:

One 7 First, the knowledge of **counsel** reveals that the price of him that was valued, the silver pieces, was **used to buy 'the Potter's Field.'** The Potter is an allusion to the Creator: 'thou are the Potter and I am the clay, make me and mould me after thy will, while I am yielded and still.' So the Creator's Earth or land and its fullness thereof, the world and they that dwell therein, is the property and its work that was redeemed by the 'price of blood' or the blood of the Lamb. The Earth is the third planet and the fourth circular object as 'bullet points' counting from the Sun. The Sun and its nine planets are but an allusion or 'bullet points' representing the Ten Commandments upon

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

which: He sits upon the circle of the earth, **Isaiah 40: 21**. This is in reference to God who sits upon His Mercy Seat or His Throne in Heaven which is above the Sun and it's Nine Planets which equates with the antitype His mercy seat beneath which are the Ten Commandments. So the Sanctuary in Heaven is the blue print or prototype of Creation. The Earth of His Courtyard of the Sanctuary represents, therefore, the Sanctuary in Time His Sabbath, made holy only by His Presence. Remember, it's the 4th bullet point upon the Tablet of the Universe. In redeeming the Earth and it's inhabitants, the Sabbath was also redeemed from unholy and ungodly men, the gentiles, who according to **Revelation 11: 2**, would trample down the outer courtyard. But we are told to take 'thy foot from off the Sabbath, and to call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, and honourable, to honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor speaking thine own words, nor finding thy own pleasure, then shall thou delight thyself in the Lord. And I will cause thee to ride on the high places of the Earth, and feed thee with the Heritage of Jacob, thy father, for the mouth of the Lord has spoken it, **Isaiah 58: 13-14**. So by the blood of the Lamb the Lord bought back not only His Sabbath, the 7th Day Sabbath, the time, such as when in the cool of the day He walked upon the earth and had communion with His Creatures but the whole planetary system and the Universe. The redemption of the sun with its planets (The Ten Circular Bullet Points upon the Tablet of the Universe) simply translates to: by His death Christ has vindicated His Ten Commandment Law, which is His Character of righteousness. Therefore, those who accept His salvation also accepts His Law including the Seventh Day Sabbath time of Communion with Him. The 'Potter's field' was bought with 'the price of blood' by the enemies of God 'to bury strangers.' Clearly strangers to the enemies of God are those who are called 'saints.' So then the souls under the altar in the courtyard that cry unto God, **Revelation 6: 9-10**, is a reference to the saints or 'the strangers buried in the potters

MATTHEW 27

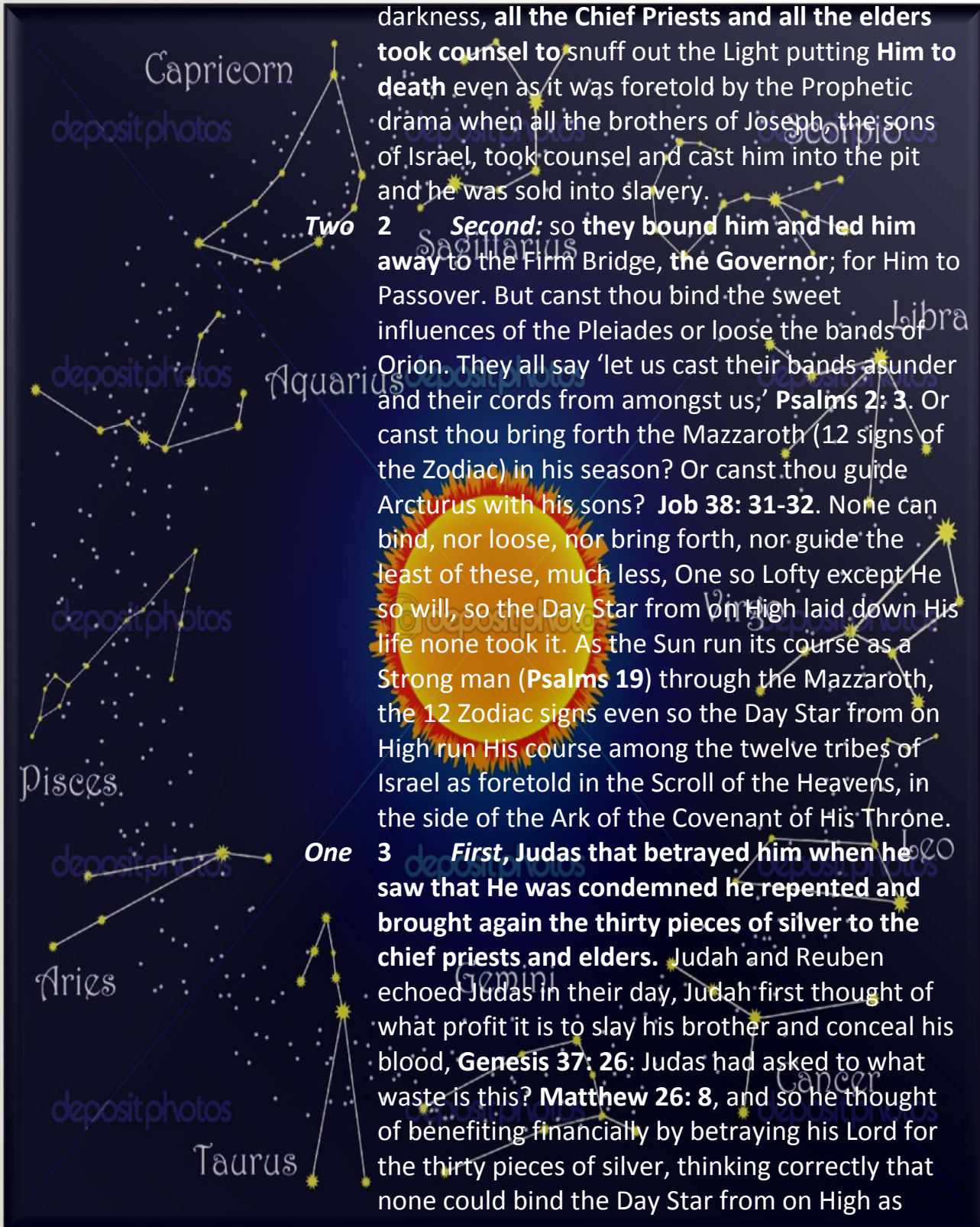
THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

field,' or the earth or the courtyard of Creation's Sanctuary, who together with the field were redeemed by the price of the blood of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the World as the decision was taken even from the time of Creation. The vertical recount speaks of the role of the S-o-n of God in the Sanctuary mirrored by the s-u-n in Creation's Sanctuary:

One 1 *First, 'When the morning was come,'* is a reference to the Sun shining in all of its glory as it rises, declaring: God is Light and in Him there is no darkness at all, **1 John 1: 5**, and I am the Lord thy God, that brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt have no other Gods before me, **Exodus 20: 2**, this is Commandment number one and God's introduction of Himself in type to all who are called Israel. But who can understand or read these messages correctly? The Dayspring (Morning or Day Star) from on High, **Luke 1: 78**, had visited His people and this was His last day to shine as Light and He was about to deliver His people from the bondage of sins as He hath delivered them in time past from the Bondage of the Egyptians. He had prayed Father glorify thou me with the glory which we had before the world begun, **John 17: 5**, and the time had come for Him to be glorified, to Passover to take again His Shekinah Glory and to be the Light of the Sanctuary on High as His Father. Those who followed on to know the Lord now knew that His going forth is as the Morning, **Hosea 6: 3**, and he was about to come upon them as the former and the latter rain come upon the earth. The Light shun into the darkness and the darkness comprehended it not, He came to His own and His own received Him not, **John 1: 5**. So they of the

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.



darkness, **all the Chief Priests and all the elders took counsel to snuff out the Light putting Him to death** even as it was foretold by the Prophetic drama when all the brothers of Joseph, the sons of Israel, took counsel and cast him into the pit and he was sold into slavery.

2 Second: so they bound him and led him away to the Firm Bridge, the Governor; for Him to Passover. But canst thou bind the sweet influences of the Pleiades or loose the bands of Orion. They all say 'let us cast their bands asunder and their cords from amongst us,' **Psalms 2: 3.** Or canst thou bring forth the Mazzaroth (12 signs of the Zodiac) in his season? Or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons? **Job 38: 31-32.** None can bind, nor loose, nor bring forth, nor guide the least of these, much less, One so Lofty except He so will, so the Day Star from on High laid down His life none took it. As the Sun run its course as a Strong man (**Psalms 19**) through the Mazzaroth, the 12 Zodiac signs even so the Day Star from on High run His course among the twelve tribes of Israel as foretold in the Scroll of the Heavens, in the side of the Ark of the Covenant of His Throne.

3 First, Judas that betrayed him when he saw that He was condemned he repented and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders. Judah and Reuben echoed Judas in their day, Judah first thought of what profit it is to slay his brother and conceal his blood, **Genesis 37: 26:** Judas had asked to what waste is this? **Matthew 26: 8,** and so he thought of benefiting financially by betraying his Lord for the thirty pieces of silver, thinking correctly that none could bind the Day Star from on High as

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

Reuben thought to deliver Joseph from the pit at a latter time but he repented in this confession: whether shall I go when he found him not, **Genesis 37: 22, 29-30**. The twenty pieces of silver obtained by the Midianites who sold Joseph was discounted for the Ishmaelites (who in type spoke of the First Covenant which generate unto bondage) who would obtain the final price of silver from the Egyptians. So as Joseph was condemned to slavery and on his journey down into Egypt so Judas saw His Lord condemned and realized the error of his way. The Day Star as the s-u-n was mid way or overhead now at the sixth hour of day and now on His descent to set, fall or die. There was now turning back, hence from this time, noon, the s-u-n darkened in Creation's Sanctuary until the ninth hour of the day that is at 3pm, when the S-o-n of God fell into the ground as a grain of corn and perished, upon the altar of earth's courtyard.

Two 4 *Second*, comes his confession: **I have sinned in that I betrayed the innocent blood**. The darkness, all the chief priests and scribes, uttered this response: what is that to us? See thou to that. So their house of their Sanctuary would be left unto them desolate because they believed not in the only begotten S-o-n of the Father.

One 5 Judas *first* cast down the silver pieces in the House of their Temple and then went out and hanged himself. Thus they polluted the Temple by the shedding of Levi's blood.

Two 6 *Second*, comes the response of the chief priests: taking up the silver pieces they declare, **that it is not lawful to put them back in the Treasury because it is the price of blood**, yet at

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

first they had said: what is that to us? By their own admission they incriminated themselves as murders and sinners, breaking Commandment number 6.

Two 14 *Second*, even those who are Supreme in authority in the land or earth such as the Governor, though in His Presence (upon the earth which represents the Sabbath) will not have free and open communion with Him, so much so that **He will not answer to them never a word** as He did the Governor, that they like the Governor will **marvel**, but simply because, they as the Governor quenched and did not received the Spirit of God. There are three that bear witness in the earth, the Spirit, the water and the blood, and these three agree in one, **1 John 5: 8**. Remember, if we meet the condition of following on to know the Lord, He shall come upon us as the former and latter rain comes upon the earth, **Hosea 6: 3**. When He the Spirit of Truth is come He will guide us into all Truth, **John 16: 13**. Jesus says: I am the way the Truth and the Life, no man comes to the Father but by me, **John 14: 6**. The vertical recount highlights the means and merits of the Spirit and the blood:

One 8 Gift of Jah '**unto this day**' (as long as the morning dawns) is recorded by *first*, the stain of the Lamb's blood that was 'spilled upon the earth' as symbolized by the naming of '**the field of blood.**' For by the shedding of blood there can be no remission (forgiveness and cleansing) of sins, **Hebrew 9: 22**. For the blood is the life of the animal or the person. For by the substitutionary death of the sinless Christ the wages of sin was paid that He might impart the gift of God which is eternal life to all who accept by believing on Him, the eternal sacrifice of His life. So the blood of the Lamb was spilled at the base of the altar upon the earth for the sins of the world. By this price is the earth or field redeemed or bought by the life of

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

one who is sinless. This is the first step having entered the door or gate to the Courtyard.

Two 9 *Second, by this was fulfilled* the testimony of the Spirit by the mouth of him who spake also that Jah will rise or be resurrected, saying: **they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued who the children of Israel did value.** This price, the thirty pieces of silver, is the value of him that was valued which represents the sinless life of the Levitical High Priest, Jesus Christ, our righteousness.

One 10 Which is *firstly* given in exchange for the 'Potters field' symbolizing that redemption of the Creator's Work is accomplished **as the Lord had appointed.**

Two 11 **As Jesus stood before Governor** the Spirit *recounted* to the heart of the Governor. He that is Chief among you shall be your servant, **Matthew 20: 27.** Jesus was only guilty of being a Servant to the Jews, bearing their burdens, healing broken lives and families, caring for the less fortunate, the widows, the orphans and the poor, healing the sick, raising the dead, offering God's love to a world that is destined to self destruct and teaching the truth in righteousness. The Governor saw clearly that **Jesus was the king of the Jews** and his mouth echoed the thoughts of his heart. And so Jesus said in response to his rhetoric, **thou sayest.**

One 12 *First* spurners of the Spirit were **the chief priests and the elders** and when they **accused Him, he answered nothing,**

Two 13 *Second,* Pilate said unto him **hearest how many things these witness against thee?** Again the Governor tried to get Jesus to answer this

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

time by drawing his attention to his first accusers. The Governor did not follow on to know the Lord, he like Judas had hoped that Jesus would say and do something to deliver himself from His accusers. But Jesus had lay down His life and as Governor it was his duty to defend the defenceless and protect the innocent. He too had put aside his authority for expediency and to preserve his own tenure as Governor of the nation of the Jews and of being the friend of Caesar.

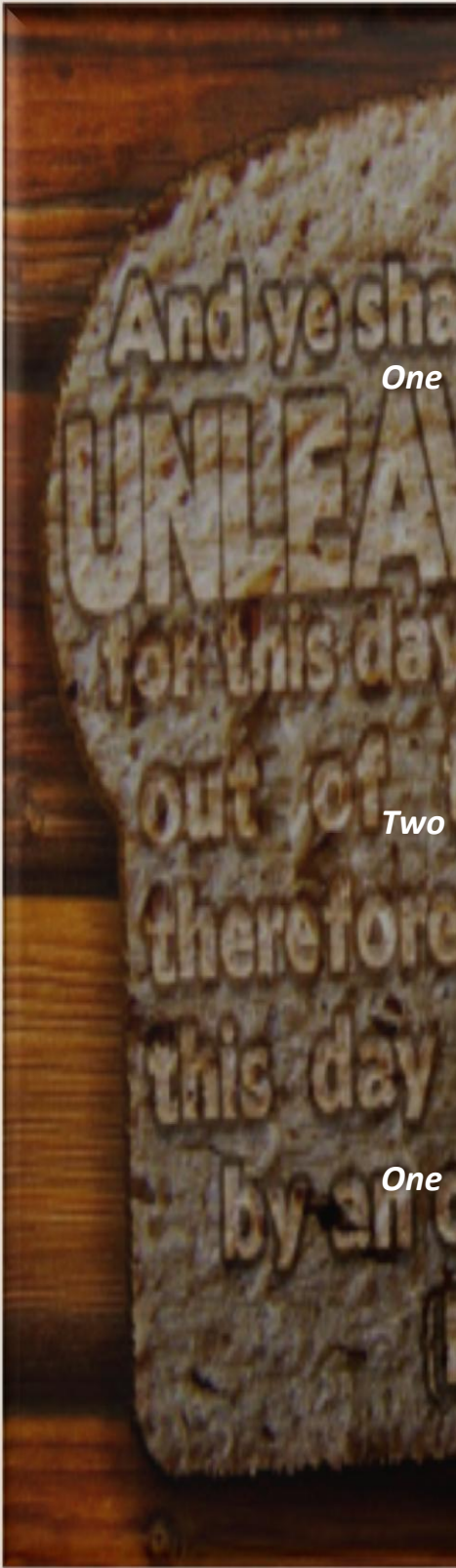
One 21 Because they have not communion with God, their *first* (and second or last) choice is **to have released**, the son of the father, the devil or **Barabbas**. With such they have communion, killing and destroying. The releasing of Barabbas, the son of the father, the devil, is in type and represents those who choose not to have Jesus, the Saviour released in their lives, but rather the man of sin to dominate and override every good and perfect gift. The vertical recount highlights by default how to celebrate the feast of unleavened bread as we walk in the newness of life or being born again. It also highlights how the unrepentant celebrates the feast of unleavened bread:

One 15 As the **Governor at the feast** (feast of unleavened bread, schedule to start later that evening of Abib 15) **was wont to release unto the people a prisoner who they would** even so we ought to choose, *first*, this day whom we will serve, whomsoever, ye yield yourselves servants to obey his servants ye are whether it be of sin unto death or obedience unto righteousness, **Romans 6: 16**. At the end of time, even so will this opportunity be made available for a choice to be made.

Two 16 A notable and *last* prisoner called **Barabbas**, (son of the father, devil), he in type speak of the scapegoat the devil in the atonement

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.



service when the sanctuary is being cleansed. The feast of unleavened bread accomplishes the cleansing of the sanctuary of our lives. That is we choose to partake only of the unleavened bread of truth and sincerity, that is, the Word of God, putting aside all malice, wickedness and strife. Leaven typifies sin which we are to remove from our diet. This is a Spiritual feast.

One 17 *First:* The Governor's question is firm and sure even unto the end: **Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?** Therefore, we are counselled seek ye first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness and all things shall be added unto you, **Scripture Text.** This choice we must *first* elect to make, whether we will have released in our lives, the son of the devil or the son of God, the Saviour and Christ.

Two 18 The *Last* thing we ought to do is to covet or **envy** one another, we must learn how to think. He, the Governor, **knew for envy they had delivered him.** The advice is: *finally*, brethren, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are true, honest, and of good report, if there be any virtue, any praise we are to think on these things, **Scripture text.**

One 19 *First*, everyone, none is excluded must make the choice, whether it be the one who sits on the **Judgement seat** or otherwise, in fact more so such a person given Jesus is **just** and of equity. Those who choose to follow the counsel to **have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him** will find that they have robbed themselves of eternal life being detached from Him.

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

Two 20 Now at *last* the choice is made: **But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.** Those who desire to be cleansed and made whole ask, on the contrary, that the Saviour be released in their lives that the man of sin be destroyed.

Two 28 *Second*, Jesus' offer, on the other hand: come unto me all ye that labour and are heavily burdened, and I will give you rest. Take from me and learn of me for I am meek and lowly and ye will find rest unto your souls is as the Sabbath's offering of a faithful rest, but they are **stripped and mocked as arrayed in scarlet** or royal robe. But many truths are uttered or spoken in jest. Jesus and the Sabbath are both golden and noble and pertain to eternity. But the faithless and unbelieving will never see this though they look and gaze intently. He who laughs last laughs best: He that sits in the Heaven shall laugh. He shall have them in strong derision. Then shall he open His mouth and vex them with His sore displeasure. Yet, have I set my King upon my Holy hill. Ask of me and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance and the uttermost part of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt rule them with a rod of iron and shall dash them to pieces like a potter's vessel, **Psalms 2:9**. The vertical recount highlights how Jesus, the Lord of the Sabbath and salvation, is related to dependent on whether or not we have faith and accept His salvation:

One 22 *First*, everyone must decide **what shall we do with Jesus** or the Saviour of his people, which is called the Anointed, Messiah, or **Christ** as posed by **Pilate**. And this question is firm and must be answered by everyone, none is excluded. The choice is ours. The faithless, **all say: let him be crucified**. In the latter end this same question will be posed as it relates to His Sabbath and the

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

faithless will all say: let it be trampled under foot, **Revelation 11: 2 & Isaiah 58: 13.**

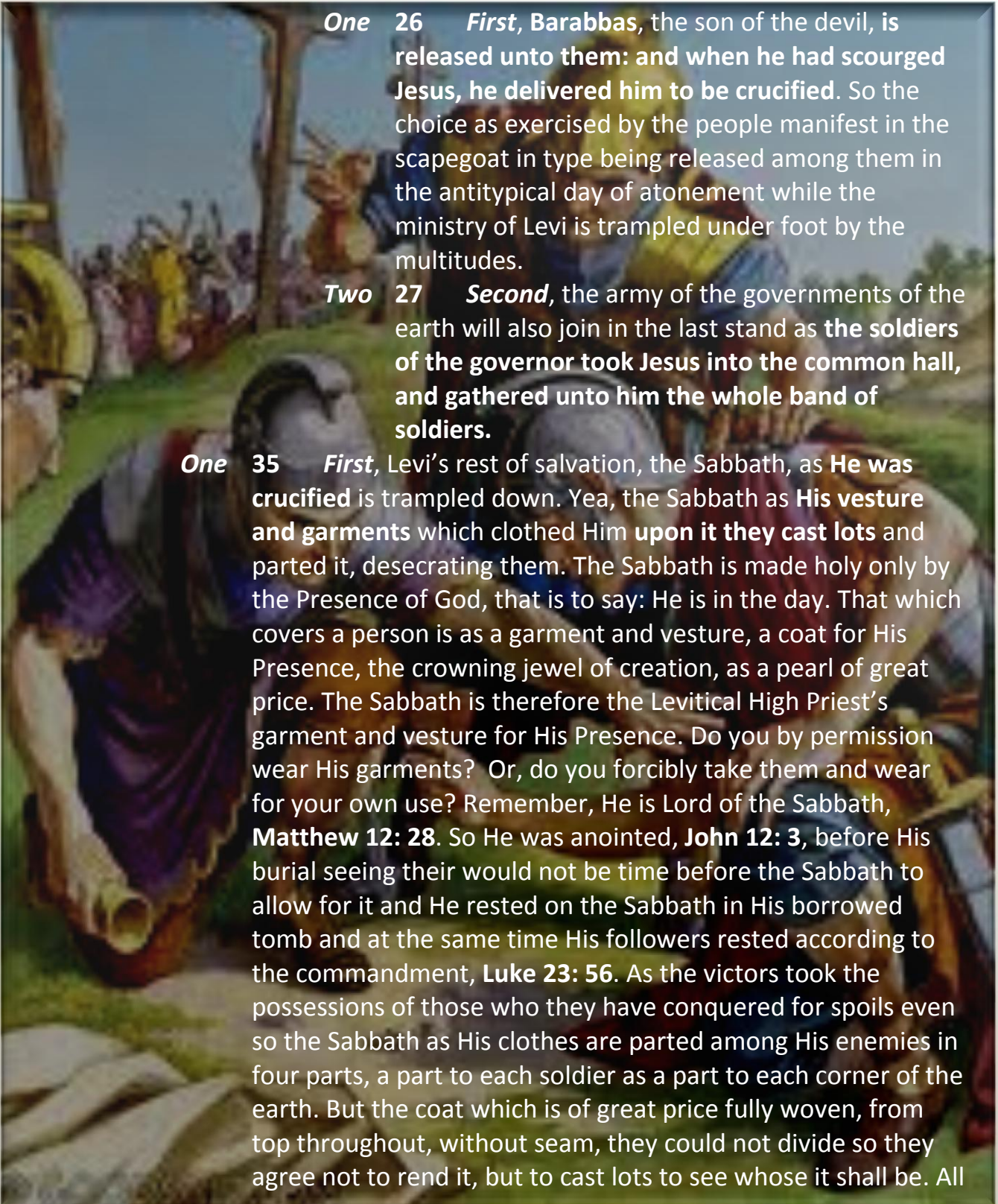
Two 23 **Secondly**, this answer begs a further question: **what evil hath he done?** To what evil is the Sabbath? But this to them is not the issue, they like the devil have come to kill, to steal and destroy, **John 10: 10.** So they shouted the more: **let him be crucified** or let it be trampled! They do not understand that the Law is Spiritual and that we are carnal, sold under sin, **Romans 7: 14.** The Law which is the Character of the Word of God is perfect, just and good, **Romans 7: 2**, and none to be reproach. The false prophet in the chief priests and elders influence ran deep into the mind of the nation.

One 24 **First**, those who have gotten the answer to the two preceding questions as to what to do with the Saviour and have proven that He along with the Sabbath is Holy, just and good, doing no evil, need not **wash their hands as Pilate did saying: I am innocent of the blood of this just person, see to it**, but, instead, he that believes and is baptized (now accepting the record or witness of the water, the washing of water by the Word) shall be saved, being born again, as they enter His rest and are pronounced innocent of the blood of the just, Jesus Christ, our righteousness.

Two 25 The **Second** group, the unbelieving multitude and Pilate will be held accountable for their hand in shedding his blood, this is the agreement that was echoed by the people, saying: **His blood be on us, and on our children.** Thus all the earth will be divided into two groups those who believe and have entered His rest and those who trample it under foot.

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.



One 26 *First*, Barabbas, the son of the devil, is released unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified. So the choice as exercised by the people manifest in the scapegoat in type being released among them in the antitypical day of atonement while the ministry of Levi is trampled under foot by the multitudes.

Two 27 *Second*, the army of the governments of the earth will also join in the last stand as **the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.**

One 35 *First*, Levi's rest of salvation, the Sabbath, as **He was crucified** is trampled down. Yea, the Sabbath as **His vesture and garments** which clothed Him **upon it they cast lots** and parted it, desecrating them. The Sabbath is made holy only by the Presence of God, that is to say: He is in the day. That which covers a person is as a garment and vesture, a coat for His Presence, the crowning jewel of creation, as a pearl of great price. The Sabbath is therefore the Levitical High Priest's garment and vesture for His Presence. Do you by permission wear His garments? Or, do you forcibly take them and wear for your own use? Remember, He is Lord of the Sabbath, **Matthew 12: 28**. So He was anointed, **John 12: 3**, before His burial seeing their would not be time before the Sabbath to allow for it and He rested on the Sabbath in His borrowed tomb and at the same time His followers rested according to the commandment, **Luke 23: 56**. As the victors took the possessions of those who they have conquered for spoils even so the Sabbath as His clothes are parted among His enemies in four parts, a part to each soldier as a part to each corner of the earth. But the coat which is of great price fully woven, from top throughout, without seam, they could not divide so they agree not to rend it, but to cast lots to see whose it shall be. All

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

this was done so that the scripture might be fulfilled which says: they parted my raiment among them and for my vesture they did cast lots, **John 19: 23-24**. So, **one** by chance won the coat of great price. The vertical recount identifies how the enemy of soul desecrates, kills and destroys the sanctuary: know ye not that ye are the temple of the Holy Ghost and that the Sabbath is God's Sanctuary in time. By the Sabbath we become attached or joined to God as He occupies by His Presence our body Temple. Thus He not only inhabits but we are clothed by His Presence each and every Sabbath Day. Jesus said: destroy this temple and I will raise it up in three days, **John 2: 19**:

One 29 **First, A crown of thorns is platted** and pushed upon his head to pierce His skin that blood gushes forth. **A reed is placed in His right hand and their knees bent to say: hail king of the Jews.** **Firstly**, by mockery and in jest is the Sanctuary desecrated: so the enemy as God sits in the Temple showing himself to be God, **2 Thessalonians 2: 4**. This he does to ridicule and taunt God. In the same vain he gets the creatures to disregard the Creator by non-observance of His worship day to further the taunt.

Two 30 **Secondly, they spit upon him and take the reed and smote him in the head.** The venom of the viper is in its spit which it aims at its prey's eyes to blind for defence and to attack, so the eyes of Samson are taken out so that He may not see. They poison the eyes or mind with the falsehood of the doctrine of their mouth and then use the authority and power of His reed to smite Him on the head, checking to see if He is still conscious or sound.

One 31 **First**, therefore, are **the mockings** but after the scarlet **robe is removed and his own raiment**

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

put on him, he is led away to be crucified or nailed to a tree. The enemy does not just mock, sitting in the Temple posing as God he aims to take our lives by destroying it as he did the Saviour's. He will snuff out every one who obeys God by keeping His Sabbath.

Two 32 *Second*, therefore, are we called as **the Man of Cyrene, Simon by name**, and by faith which works by love we are constrained or **compelled to bear His cross**.

One 33 *First* before we die we come to **Golgotha, the place of skull**: where we are enumerated or counted by head as priests of Levi.

Two 34 *Second*, we are now given the drink to quench the thirst of death but as Jesus did not neither will we drink **vinegar mixed with the poison of gall**. Remember, the process began with the poison of venom being spewed in the eyes, now the attempt is made for it to be ingested. But these are not defiled with women but are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever He goes. These were redeemed from among men and offered as first fruits unto God and to the Lamb, **Revelation 14:4**.

Two 42 *Second* comes the accusation even as it is said that **Jesus saved others but himself he cannot save** they say of the Sabbath that the rest provided unto souls even so should the Sabbath now rescue itself from their trampling feet, and this is the only basis, yea, **Jesus coming down from the cross, will they believe**. Though Jesus did not come down from the cross before His death yet he was resurrected from the grave in answer to His prayer and still they have not believed. Jesus presented Himself as the 7th Man who works in the 7th Hour in **John 4** and also as the Lord of the Sabbath who makes the lame whole on the Sabbath day, **John 5**. Jesus is the

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

personification or embodiment of the Sabbath. The Sabbath, pronounced: 'Shabbath' has a threefold application as a **day**, a **number**, pronounced: sheh-bah, and a prayer, pronounced: shaw-bah. Moreover, have I given them my Sabbaths which is a mark or sign between Me and Israel, that I am the Lord which sanctifies thee, **Ezekiel 20: 5**. As a day it is the Lord's Sabbath or worship day for communion with Him; as a number it speaks to perfection, completeness, wholeness and an appellation for God as the Sacred full or Holy One and as a prayer it is an adjuration, a call upon His Name or appellation, not necessarily uttered in words, but anything affirmed or repeated sheh-bah times is a call upon Him who is the Sacred or Holy full One to perform. In the latter end those who have the seal of God in their foreheads will use the Sheh-bah Strategy to bring to an end the will of God and so like Jesus, the Sabbath will redeem itself, and they still will not believe. Those who receive His seal are those who shaw-bath (enters the rest of) the shabbath (Sabbath) and receive Sheh-bah's (mark) seal in their foreheads, they never cease to shaw-bah (adjure or pray: the breath of the soul). The question is will you believe, they that believe ceases from their works, viz.: rest or shaw-bath, as God did from His. As He did at Creation He also would repeat at redemption. The evening of **Abib 15**, Friday, the First Day of the 7 Day Feast of Unleavened Bread (of righteousness when all sins are put away), was fast approaching, when the Sabbath would begin, and He rest from His work of redemption as He did at creation, resting in the Joseph's tomb for all to come apart and rest a while in communion with the Father. And all was sorrowful not yet knowing: what great salvation was wrought in our behalf! The sorrow of our sins that cause His death was uppermost in the mind of everyone of His Disciple that Redemption Sabbath. But then 'Resurrection Morning', the Second Day of the 7 Day Feast of Unleavened Bread came, when the Sun of Righteousness arose with healing in His wings! Glory,

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

hallelujah! This Feast of Salvation starts then and never ends in the life of those who have entered rest with God. The vertical recount speaks of Jesus dying and the baptism or sealing of the first fruits unto God and the Lamb:

One 36 *First* even workers of evil need to rest even so these, having nailed him to the cross, now **sitting down watched him there** as he was dying. Jesus had said as Moses had lifted up the serpent in the wilderness even so must the Son of Man be lifted up. And, I, if I be lifted up from the earth, then will I draw all man unto me, **John 8: 32**. So these now sat and were looking up to see what will be done. The one hundred and forty four thousand will be drawn (along with the great multitude which no man can number) from the earth to stand with the Lamb on Mount Zion, **Revelation 14: 1**. For as it is written: whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord shall be saved, **Romans 10: 9-10**; and there shall come out of Zion the deliverer that shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob, **Romans 11: 26** (see **Malachi 4: 4-5**).

Two 37 *Second*, above his head his accusation written: **this is the Saviour of His People (Jesus), the King of the Jews**. Even so the Servants of God will be numbered, enumerated or sealed with the Name of (God) His Father in their foreheads in the latter rain time of sealing, **Revelation 7: 3**, **Revelation 14: 1**.

One 38 *First*, like Jesus the 144,000 will be baptized with His baptism, **Matthew 22: 20**, remember, they followed the Lamb whithersoever he goeth, **Revelation 14: 4**, so as were there **two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left** even so shall a thousand fall at their side and ten thousand at their right hand but

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

no evil shall befall them neither shall any plague come near their dwelling, **Psalms 91: 7 & 10.**

Two 39 *Second*, and they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, even so the 144,000 when evil is spoken of them like Jesus who reviled not again neither will they, **1 Peter 2: 22-23**, for no guile was found in their mouths, **Revelation 14:5**, for they are without fault before the throne of God.

One 40 *First* group that passed by continued, saying, **Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.** Jesus did no sin neither was there any guile found in his mouth he was without fault before the throne of God neither did He deserve to die as a sinner but He died for you and I, taking our place as our intercessor and mediator, that we might receive His reward of life everlasting. Having paid the price of sin the Prophets after the order of Elias need not die as He and John the Baptist did. They like Elijah will be translated. Jezebel and the whole world will revile and threatened them but they will not be prey this time to her blade. As prophets and priests upon the earth they assist with the harvest of souls of earth's close of time crop. Their temple has been yielded and purified from sin by the blood of the Lamb. God's shekinah glory now shines forth from within and evil men shall fall prey to the glory that streams forth as they minister as prophets and priests of God. This **first group** at the end of time is represented by all the earth whose names are not written in the Lamb's book of life, **Revelation 13: 8.**

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

Two 41 *Second* group comprises these three: *the chief priests, the scribes and elders*, who were also *mocking him*. In the end of time this group will be made up of the dragon, the beast and the false prophet, **Revelation 16: 13**.

Thus in the first group of seven sets of (49) verses we see the Jews attempt to erase 'the Name of God' or His Presence from among them undoing the essence of 'let them build me a Sanctuary that I might dwell among them.' But God did not, immediately, withdraw from them until the probation extended to the nation had expired and they still failed to repent, then, finally their second Sanctuary or Temple was destroyed by the Romans according to the prophecy of **Matthew 24**. That prophecy is the type for the antitype of our age when Creation's Sanctuary, the second, the one since the fall, the heaven and earth and hosts thereof will be destroyed because of impenitence and the expiration of our probation.

We now go on to the second group of seven sets (only 17) verses:

Previously we counted: GENESIS (first), DEUTEROS (second), First, Last, Alpha, Omega, Beginning, End, Author and Finisher or simply: One (1), Two (2), now at the end, He dies, we count Three (3), however, death for the righteous is but the beginning of new life. Except a grain of corn falls into the ground and perish it abides alone, but if it dies it brings forth much fruit, **John 12: 24**. This is the great mystery and paradox of the Godhead that Three (3) becomes 'One' (1), viz. to begin again: that in the Deuteros (Second) or end there is the Genesis (First) or the new life or beginning. Genesis is of course the third precept or statute (or first book) of the Law.

How is it possible that Three becomes One? God is a Spirit and they that worship Him must worship Him in Spirit and in Truth, **John 4: 24**. The Law is Spiritual but I am carnal sold under sin, **Romans 7: 14**. Thy Law is truth, **Psalms 119: 142**. Christ is the genesis (from the beginning) and deuteros (to the end) of the Law: He shall magnify the Law and make it honourable, **Isaiah 42: 21**. Jesus says: I am the way the truth and the life, no man comes to the Father but by me, **John 14: 6**. We are told to be thou perfect even as thy Heavenly father is perfect, **Matthew 5: 48**. The Truth is perfect! When He the Spirit of Truth is come He will guide you into all

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

Truth, **John 16: 13**. There you have it God the Father (one), Jesus, the Son (two), and the Holy Ghost, the Spirit (three), is Truth! O God, sanctify thou me with thy Truth, thy Word is truth.

The Nation of the Jews thought they could erase or kill the Son of God, Messiah or the Christ, they wiped out the Name of the Lord or His Presence, but He had set His Word (Law) above His Name, **Psalms 138**, so that as the grain of corn that falls into the ground and dies, it abides not alone but brings forth much fruit. None can destroy the Law of God, it is eternal and in death or the end (deuteros) it yields a hundredfold or double. Hence the two obedient servants with 5 and 2 talents yielded also five and two more, respectively. This is a testament to the fact that they know the Lord of the Sabbath and that they keep His Sabbath Holy. These are they who have been sanctified and made whole that have a hundredfold efficiency to generate fruits. The Word of God or His Law is indestructible, it replicates or duplicates when it falls to the ground supposedly perishing it regenerates bearing many fruits a hundredfold or the double. For it is double not double or nothing. This is the Ministry of the Double Portion Spirit by the One who follows Elijah, the God of Jehovah, He is called in type: Elisha, the God of Consolation whom we now know to be THE COMFORTER.

Adam was made in the image of God and after His likeness and was given the opportunity to love his bride as Christ loves the Church to offer up himself for her that he might present her without spot and wrinkle, a glorious woman, but he failed and became as her a sinner. The message in the seed he did not heed and so Christ took on flesh as the seed of the woman as the grain of corn which falls into the ground and dies, that He abides not alone, to open the grave and bring forth fruit of his people unto eternal life.

O death! Where is thy sting? O grave! Where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin! The strength of sin is the Law! But thanks to God who gives us the victory through Jesus Christ our Lord! Ha! Ha Ha! Who has the last laugh, yea He laughs the best. So then I will finish the line of Ruth to Naomi: entreat me not to leave thee; nor to return from following after thee; for where thou go, I will go and where thou lodge, I will lodge; thy people shall be my people and thy God my God. And where thou art buried there also will I be buried; and God do so to me

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

and more also if ought but death part me and thee...but death In Christ Jesus is the new beginning of life and the resurrection of the just, so there also where thou are resurrected, will I be raised to live again with thee! Glory! Hallelujah!

So the Deuteros or last of the Kingdoms is the Kingdom of God in the Book of Daniel and in the end this Kingdom is the new beginning and the resurrection of life for the redeemed of all ages.

Welcome to the realm of the Spirit: One, Jesus came in the Name of the Lord, **John 5: 43**, and was anointed as Messiah after He was baptized by John the Baptist in the River Jordan, **Matthew 3: 16**, He demonstrated in the book of Matthew to be the **Alpha or First**, the **Genesis or Beginning**; and Two, the **Deuteros or Second**, the **End or Last**. Now we count Three (and you are out!) where He proves as the Genesis, that He is the Conqueror of Death, the Grave and Hell, and that for Him when He comes to the End or Death, it is but the beginning of new life or the resurrection from the dead. (Similarly, those who die to self, being buried with Him in baptism will experience His New life in the Spirit):

AT THE COUNT OF THREE (IS HE OUT?):

One: Crucified and Died V50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

This is the second or last cry, he had first cried in **verse 46**, about the ninth hour, questioning: My God, My God, why has thou forsaken me? And now, he, at the ninth hour, cries, saying: Father into thy hands I commend my Spirit and gave up the ghost, **Luke 23: 46**. He died (at the 3rd hour) after 3 hours on the cross from noon or the 6th hour until 3pm or the 9th hour. Thus His soul was poured out unto death; He was crucified and now he died.

Two: Death Certified V57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

A second **three (3) hours** had past as the body of Jesus remained upon the cross after His death at 3pm until evening which was about 6pm when Joseph, a Counsellor, a good man and a just. (The same had not consented to the Counsel and the deed of them), **Luke 23: 50, 51**. His lifeless body spent the first 3 hours without the Spirit upon the Cross before it was placed in the Sepulchre. These three hours upon the cross were needed to confirm that He had indeed died and the setting of the s-u-n at evening provided the death certificate that the S-o-n of God had fallen to be buried down under.

Three: Burial Secured V64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

This is the second or last count of 3 days, the first 3 days led up to the Passover from **Chapter 21 of Matthew** when He journeyed for three days like Ezra (**8: 31**) from Abib 12th unto Abib 14th, the evening of the Passover. These first three days were days of intense prayer as the first three days of prayer which Ezra (**8: 15-21**) and the company spent by the River Ahava, viz.: love is giving.

Jesus had promised as Jonas was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale so shall the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth, **Matthew 12: 40**. So from the evening of **Abib 14th** (The Feast of the Passover), Thursday, this is the first night, **Abib 15**, Friday, is the first day and second night, **Abib 16th**, Sabbath, is the second day and third night and **Abib 17th** Sunday Morning, the third day and His Resurrection! As the sun rose that Morning, the S-o-n of righteousness arise with healing in His wings, **Malachi 4: 2**

Indeed the 'last error' of His resurrection is greater than the 'first' viz: His coming in the Name of the Lord. The Jews sought to secure the Sepulchre against this background. They did not even realized that He was the one who laid down His life, they could not have taken it without His consent and that has the events unfolded, He was the One counting one, two: saying, I am the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End, the Author and Finisher of my people's faith, now at

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

three His death: it is the start of something all new: Holiness and Righteousness and eternity. The Jews are now consenting that the freedom with which they allowed Jesus at His Coming to proselytize was an error and now they are not going to leave anything to chance, therefore, they ask to secure the Sepulchre.

THE POWER OF THE CONQUEROR

One: Power to Open **V51** And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

After His cry and death, at the ninth hour, the previous verse, **46**, said by inference, the s-u-n began to shine again, revealing the Glory of God as the **One** that delivers us from the bondage of sin while the **veil or door screen** to the **Most Holy Place** is rent open without hands, from top to bottom, but by the Power of God that the Glory of the Father may stream from within the Temple and at the same time the Earth of His Courtyard did quake and the rocks (of the grave and hell) were rent open, signifying that not only were these two: the power of heaven and earth shaken, but the grave and hell were conquered hence the rocks were rent open. These were natural phenomenon that confirmed that the just soul was put to death unjustly. So by the mantle of His Character of righteousness were the powers of Heaven, Earth and the Grave shaken even as by the Mantle of Elijah Jordan parts or opens in two.

Thus Jesus consecrated a new and living way through the veil or door screen to the Most Holy Place, that is to say His flesh, **Hebrews 10: 20**. Remember, He had said: I am the way, the truth and the life no man comes to the Father but by me, **John 14: 6**.

Two: Power to pray **V58** He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

Jesus had told His disciples before His death that after He is gone they were to fulfil His joy ask that you might receive that your joy might be full, **John 16: 22-25**.

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

Here one of His disciples first exercised that request and prayed to the Father (who sits in the Most Holy Place with its door screen now rent open) in His Son's name and asked and then sought of Pilate having knocked on his door that was closed shut and He received, found, for to him was the door open that his Lord's body was delivered. This was a testament of what was to come under the New Testament or Covenant of a New and Living Way.

Three: Power to Sleep V65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

While we watch unto prayer then we can sleep as the Five wise Virgins prepared for the Lord's returning, for except the Lord keep the city they that watch do so in vain, as it is vain to rise up early and stay up late and eat the bread of sorrow for He gives His beloved sleep or rest, **Psalms 127**. The Jews did not trust God but put their trust in the arm of flesh to counter the power of God. Those who do so shall have the same experiences of these Jews. You can not gainsay nor overcome the power of God.

BEGINNING OF NEW LIFE ON REDEMPTION SABBATH DAY:

One: Saints' Body Arose V53 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

And the rocks rent open at his death even before He entered the Sepulchre of Stone and was buried as a testament that his death had conquered the grave and hell and that given He had the keys of death and the grave He would return there from. Thus a new day begun that Friday evening, when the Sabbath begun (even as it was from the first Creation Sabbath) that the Saints which slept in death will awake and live again never to die, thus their graves were opened from then. So as Creation blossomed into the Sabbath, Redemption likewise blossomed into the Sabbath and likewise eternity will blossom into the Sabbath. Remember, moreover, have I given them My Sabbaths to be a sign between Me and them that I am the Lord which sanctifies thee, **Ezekiel 20: 12**.

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

Two: Jesus Body lay in rest V60 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

Thus, He himself was put to rest on 'redemption' Sabbath in clean linen pyjamas joining the saints in this sleep of death in what was now an 'open tomb' viz.: a grave conquered by his death. From that redemption Sabbath until His Second Coming we who die fall asleep in an open tomb to awake there from when our Sabbaths blossom into eternity.

Three: Sealing an Open Tomb V67 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

In the same way the seal of a man and setting a Watch can not keep close a tomb already opened by the Power of God no more can the mark or seal of the Beast keep alive those that are dead (prevent the false worshippers from dying). In vain do they worship me teaching for doctrine the commandments of men, **Matthew 15: 9.**

THE VERTICAL RECOUNT: THE COUNT OF THREE

One: These Three Women V56 Among which was **Mary** (rebellious, bitterness) **Magdalene** (inhabitant of Magdala or Tower), and **Mary the mother of James** (or Jacob, the Supplanter) and **Joses** (probably from Joseph which means to add or increase), and the **mother of Zebedee's** (giving, or a gift-dowry: a price for a wife) **children.**

These were among many women who followed Jesus from Galilee (the Heathen Circle or the Earth) and ministered unto Him. They beheld from afar off their Saviour and Kinsman Redeemer dying in their stead for their sins. Each of these three women spoke of Eve, the first woman, in one way or another. She was called 'woman' as she was taken 'out' of man, to record that she was the embodiment (of the precept) of faith. This was his help mete which was the power of God by which all things were created and made, therefore, she was named Eve by him, to record that this is the means (or precept) by which she is

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

the mother of all living. In other words she was the embodiment of the precept by which God made all living things: thus is the record for the Mother of all Living Things. For sure Eve did not Mother all living things as She was created at the end of Creation, therefore, her name spoke to the substance which she embodied or represented, the glory of man, **1 Corinthians 11: 7**.

But before she gave birth or became a Mother she was found to be a rebel in bitterness and sin while she lived in Magdala or the High Tower of Eden. This is Eve as typified by the first woman, Mary Magdalene. Thus she took the Alabaster or stone box of spikenard, precious ointment, and anointed Him prior to his crucifixion and death for His burial, for He was to die and redeem her and her generations from sin.

Mary the mother of James and Joses is thought to be the same Mary of **Mark 15: 40** where James is called 'the less' and mention is made also of their Sister, Salome (meaning welfare or safe). She is also thought to be the sister of Mary, the Mother of Jesus in **John 19:25** who is the wife of Cleophas (change). It is interesting that Mary the Mother of Jesus had also a sister with the same name: Mary, be it a half sister or otherwise, even more interesting when you consider that both of them had two sons with the same names: James and Joses (**Mark 15:40** and **Matthew 13: 55**). Here Eve is depicted as a Mother providing the Seed, known as: 'the Seed of the Woman.' The prophecy in **Genesis 3: 15** speaks of enmity between the woman and the serpent and the seed of the woman bruising the head of the serpent and his seed while His heel is bruised. Mary, the sister of Jesus' Mother, had two sons. Here is a two fold application of the seed of the woman: one, to undermine and supplant the power and kingdom of the serpent and two: of the *increase* of his government and peace *there shall be no end*, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth *even for ever*. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this, **Isaiah 9: 7**. Here she is depicted as the Mother and the wife of change.

We know if we be Christ then are we Abraham seed and heirs according to the promise, **Scripture Text**. Those who are Sister to Eve will provide 'Seed' who will bruise (to undermine and increase the kingdom of God) the head of the serpent and his seed right down to the end of time until Jesus comes the Second Time.

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

As the Mother of Zebedee's Children: James and John, Eve, is presented as the bearer and carrier of the 'seed' which is the gift of God: for God so loved the World that He gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life, **John 3: 16**. Remember, children are the heritage of the Lord and the fruit of the womb is His reward, **Psalms 127: 3**. The seed will pay the price for the wife, the woman, with His life, to undermine the enemy and as Jehovah favoured.

Profound! Oh yes! The Woman in these three is the bearer of the Presence of God, 'the Seed' and they then and even now minister unto Him in everything right down to the end of time unto His second coming.

As these who stood afar off we who are far off and draw nigh unto God by faith like them behold Jesus as our Saviour and Kinsman Redeemer from sins and we follow Him from the Earth ministering unto Him in everything as He ministers from the Heavenly Sanctuary in our behalf today. All things are made clear unto us now by the Ministry of the Double Portion of the Spirit. We behold this Ministry in the vertical recount:

- 50** Jesus, the Saviour of His people, as the Kinsman Redeemer, **cried out again** commending His Spirit to His Father and **gave up the ghost**, dying or 'going out' for the sins of His people and paying the price for His wife, the Woman or the Church, to betroth her in truth and in righteousness.
- 51** This atoning sacrifice for sins consecrated a new and living way through the veil or door screen that is to say His flesh, **Hebrews 10: 20**. That **the veil** or 'door screen to the Most Holy Place' **of the Temple was rent in twain open from top to bottom and the earth** of His courtyard **quake that the rocks were rent** open. The wages of sins being paid God could now tabernacle with us by the Power of the Holy Ghost. We now have access to the Holy Ghost. Remember, if any many have not the Spirit of Christ he is none of His, **Romans 8: 9**. By His Spirit Christ's bride, the Woman, His Church, becomes one with Him.
- 52** **The graves were now opened and the body of many of the saints that slept arose**. The Saviour's death paid the price to open the tomb of His wife and to empower those who by baptism join in his death to be

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

raised to walk in the newness of life. Thus the Saviour sanctifies His bride with the washing of regeneration by the word and the renewal of the Holy Ghost to present her not having spots or wrinkle.

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. As he was resurrected by the power of God even so we are given power to walk in the newness of life that by faith Christ Jesus now dwells in our heart and we become His witness ministering unto Him who is in the Heaven above.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the S-o-n of God. We who believe on Jesus as the Christ these signs shall follow us: in His name shall we cast out devils; and we shall speak with new tongues....; we shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover, **Mark 16:17-18.** As the Centurion and others that observe the signs as Jesus died even so will others who observe our ministry will be led to confess like they that of a truth Jesus is the S-o-n of God. Remember, Jesus promises, and lo, I will be with you until the end of the world, **Matthew 28: 20.**

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: Remember, As these who stood afar off we who are far off and draw nigh unto God by faith like them behold Jesus as our Saviour and Kinsman Redeemer from sins and we follow Him from the Earth ministering unto Him in everything as He ministers from the Heavenly Sanctuary in our behalf today.

Two: These Three Days

V63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

It was on the Sabbath, the deuterios or '**second**', the day that followed Friday, the preparation or '**first**' day, and the one in between it and the next day that followed which was the first day of the week or Sunday, the '**third**' day, that the Jews went to the Governor and **said we remember that he said while ye was yet alive, after three days I will rise again.**

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

The vertical recount speaks of how the Spirit ministered to Jesus over these three days by His manservant, Joseph of Arimathaea or Ramah, meaning a High Place as a seat of idolatry like that of the Tower (Magdala) of Eden which became like that after sin.

He depicts Adam the man who should have increased and was a rich man. So the Woman, the creature, became the Mother of the Creator when He came to redeem His people from under the Law and she anointed Him with ointment for His crucifixion, death and burial. Now the Man as Joseph claims His body after death and clothes it in clean linen pyjamas and places it in his own tomb. As Christ Ministers in our behalf we likewise minister to Him:

57 When even was come, viz.: Friday evening which followed Thursday evening, Abib 14th when the Feast of the Passover began and Jesus soul was exceedingly sorrowful unto death in Gethsemane when his sweat was as blood, **came Joseph of Arimathae, a rich man and Jesus' disciple.** This was Friday evening, Abib 15th the beginning of or the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread and also the beginning of 'redemption' Sabbath.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate. So all that preceded was done on the Preparation Day which runs from Thursday evening unto Friday evening. Now the next day that followed the preparation day would be the Sabbath or Saturday, the second day, and while the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the Sabbath day according to the commandment, **Luke 23: 55-56.** While they rested and

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIAS SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

was worshipping the Chief Priests and Pharisees who should be leading out in worship was busy and came unto Pilate to secure the tomb from then unto the next day, the third day, which was the first day of the week, Sunday.

Three: These Three Verses and the third day

Conclusion:

V64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the *third day*, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

V65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

V66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

So as 'the rest' said let be and let's see if Elijah will come and save him even so instead of following on to know the Lord by resting as He did on the Sabbath as they had suggested by the personification in **verse 49**, they on the Sabbath sought of the Governor and a watch was set to see to the securing of His Tomb that his disciples could not come by night and steal him away as they thought of Jesus as an imposter or deceiver.

Such a pity that in reality they did not realize their dramatization demonstrated that they were the ones who were deceived. On the one hand they personified the purpose of the Sabbath rest to reveal such things as to whether or not and when 'Elijah will come....' to those who know how to enter into its portals to ride on the high places of the earth to survey and view the scenes below and yet instead of resting according to the Sabbath commandment as Jesus disciples did at his death, **Luke 23: 55-56**, they were still out meddling and plotting to prevent His resurrection. By this example the Sovereign Lord allowed them to be used by the enemy to write in their experience the truth of His Sabbath Law. They would not receive understanding of the Prophecy of **Malachi 4** as it relates to the

MATTHEW 27

THE PARABLE OF ELIJAH SECOND COMING: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS COUNTING 1, 2, 3.

coming of Elijah as they had not met the condition of entering the rest of the Sabbath of salvation.

But to you who fear His Name and love His Law and obey His commandments to you shall be revealed what must be done. Bear in mind the words of the Prophecy:

Mal 4:1 For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

Mal 4:2 But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

Mal 4:3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do *this* saith the LORD of hosts.

Mal 4:4 Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, *with* the statutes and judgments.

Mal 4:5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

Mal 4:6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

Matthew 28

The Rest of the Faithful

(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

INTRODUCTION:

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord from henceforth. Yea, says the Spirit that they may rest from their labours and their works do follow them, **Revelation 14: 13**.

As a man thinks in his heart even so is He, **Proverbs 23: 7**. Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks, **Luke 6: 45**. Therefore the words of the faithful are the expressed thoughts of his mind. From this source come their fruits or works. By their fruits even so shall ye know them, **Matthew 7: 15 & 20**.

Therefore, by the words of the Lord were the heavens made and the host thereof by the breath of His mouth. For He spoke and it was done (wrought). He commanded and it stood fast, **Psalms 33: 6 & 9**. Therefore, having said all that needs to be said, Jesus labours were done and He could take His rest the works will manifest or be borne out or follow afterwards in their time according to their season.

So Creation and Redemption coincides and agree having the same pattern: having wrought and made all things by His words and His Spirit the Lord rested, allowing His Creation to testify-The Heavens declare the glory of God and the firmament sheweth His handiwork. Day after day utters speech and night after night sheweth knowledge; even so Jesus having wrought man's redemption rested and as we become his workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works which he had foreordained that we should walk in them, **Ephesians 2: 10**-He says unto us-greater works than these shall ye do, for I go unto my Father, **John 14: 12**. The mantle has been passed to us, his workmanship, and His works do follow Him as we receive a 'double portion' of His Spirit.

But for us to be recreated or 'born again' by His redemption into a new man we must enter the rest of salvation which begun that Friday evening in the feast of unleavened bread putting away all leaven (sin) of malice and wickedness and

Matthew 28 The Rest of the Faithful

(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

feasting only on the unleavened (righteousness) bread of truth and sincerity which is the Word of God.

This feast though celebrated for seven days unto the following week's Friday and ends or culminates on this day, in that week, **Leviticus 23: 6-8**, having both the first day (starting Friday evening, **Abib 15**) and the last (ending Friday evening **Abib 22**) as holy convocations in which no servile work was done were like sabbaths, in substance really never ends, but continues throughout unto everlasting, being recounted from that first Sabbath after and each Sabbath continuously.

This is how the Sheh-bah strategy is concretized in the plan of redemption that those who enter (shaw-bath) the rest of salvation continuously adjure (shaw-bah) feasting and communing only on the Word of God, the unleavened bread, following on to know the Lord who goes before or ahead as demonstrated by the Israelites marching around Jericho's wall with the Ark of the Covenant and the Sheh-bah Priests with the Sheh-bah rams horn going on ahead.

Jesus' death was on the same day, the sixth day, that man and woman were created and made. His stooping to form man from the dust of the ground and woman also from the rib bone of the man demonstrated what he would do in humbling himself unto death having being fashioned as a man when He redeemed man. This was the writing of the doctrine that: behold, the Lamb of God slain from the foundation of the World!

Chapter 28 of Matthew falls in the fourth set of seven verses which equates with exodus, 'out' or 'faith' on the measuring rod. It is also the last number in that set which equates with the measure of **deuteros** or **rest**. Hence the composite title of **Faith and Rest** rendered as the '**The Rest of the Faithful**' or alternately '**Out of or from Rest**'. Both perspectives will be examined in the exposition of the Chapter.

Remember, the Sabbath Day to keep it holy was the message echoed or personified by the others who stood and were called 'the rest' who in **verse 49** of

Matthew 28

The Rest of the Faithful

(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

the previous **Chapter, 27**, summoned all saying: 'let be' or be quiet and cease from labour, stand still and let us see, if Elias will come and save Him. His disciples and the women who believed, beheld, or saw were His body was laid to rest and rested, according to the commandment, **Luke 23: 56**, as we who have believed do cease from our works as God did cease from His work, for it is written in a certain place, that God ended is work on the Seventh Day, **Hebrews 4: 3-4**, even so the disciples entered the rest of the Seventh Day Sabbath and the rest of salvation. Only the faithful can enter therein.

The Sabbath has always been known to be God's 'Sanctuary in Time' where He dwells or His Presence fills the entire day as the Sabbath is only made Holy by His Presence, even so, we who believe enter therein, but now, likewise, **The Sepulchre**, has come to be known, also, as the place of His rest, which we must enter, those who believe, that we may know of His death, burial and more importantly, His resurrection. We enter therein **by Baptism**: know you not that so many of you that were baptized, where baptized into Jesus' death, therefore, by baptism we are buried with Him. That as Christ was raised by the Glory of the Father even so should we walk in the newness of life, **Romans 6: 3-4**. God has purposed that we should experience all three (His Salvation) by the power of His baptism, by water and by the Holy Ghost and Fire. Having experienced his death to and burial because of sin we are raised by the operation and Power of God to walk in the newness of life and become His Witnesses. But this 'Path' or 'Passover' is only for those of us who believe and is baptized even so shall we be saved, **Mark 16: 16**.

THE SABBATH AND THE SEPULCHRE AS 'PLACES OF REST FOR THE ALPHA & OMEGA':

V1 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

Matthew 28

The Rest of the Faithful

(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

Whereas the Sabbath has been and always will be the place of His Rest or Presence, the Sepulchre was transient and but a place of His passing through where His body was temporarily laid to rest. The latter He would go **out from** but the former will always be **His Place of rest**.

Whereas the Sabbath, the Seventh Day, is only made holy by His Presence even so the Sepulchre which was previously closed became an 'Open Tomb' as death and the grave were smitten by His Presence, so that death lost its sting and the grave its victory as He opened them both with the keys of His Righteousness and Holiness.

Ha! Ha! It was only because of the Sabbath why He rested or laid resting in the Sepulchre that day, but as soon as it ended and began to dawn toward the first day of the week, He awoke, going forth as prepared as the Morning, **Hosea 6:3**. Glory! Hallelujah to our God!

As the women beheld where He was laid to rest in the Sepulchre they joined Him and rested according to the Commandment, **Luke 23:56**, on the Sabbath, but in the end of the Sabbath as it began to dawn to the first day of the week both Mary who typified Eve as the original 'rebel' inhabitant of the Tower of Eden and the Sister of the Mother of 'the seed' who also was fruitful bearing seed: James and Joseph, came to the place of His rest and having entered in they saw that he was not there but risen. The Woman was the first to have sinned in Eden and now she is the first to enter the place of His rest.

Thus the Sabbath and 'the Sepulchre' as symbolized by Baptism is the only place where the faithful can enter rest or show-bath and see or experience the salvation of Jesus Christ having communion with Him. Remember, then shall thou delight thyself in the Lord and I will cause you to ride upon 'the high places of the earth' (which affords a panoramic vision or view of the surrounding territory

Matthew 28
The Rest of the Faithful
(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

below) and feed thee with the Heritage of Jacob, thy Father, for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it, **Isaiah 58: 14**.

So now both the 'rebel inhabitant of the tower of Eden' including the Sister of the Mother of the Seed came to and enter, to see the Sepulchre, the place where He laid resting, and they saw an empty and open tomb.

Remember, only those who believe, can enter His rest, for without faith it is impossible to please God for those who come to Him must believe that He is and that He will reward those who diligently seek Him, **Hebrews 11: 6**. So, therefore, only by faith can we enter the rest of the Sabbath and that of salvation which is by baptism that we can see and know the truth of His life, death, burial and resurrection.

So the question as to, in the end of the Sabbath, the Seventh Day, whether it would be the end of Sheh-bah (Perfect, Sacred or Holy Full One) is a rhetoric. How can He who is the Sacred or the Holy full or Perfect One, the One who rests on the Sabbath ceases to exist? He is only resting, this is, however, the only time He sleeps! So as it began to dawn to the First day of the week, the Sun of righteousness arose with healing in His wings. You see all this was written in the record of Creation when God called forth 'Light' on the first day which spoke of the subject of summoning His Presence by calling on the Name of the Lord. Thus on the first day of the week He was called forth by His Father from the Sepulchre. This the first day of the week, at evening, equates with the fourth day that Ezra began to measure out treasures for the Sanctuary, **Ezra 8: 33**.

V8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

So those who enter 'the place of His rest' like these two women will receive the treasures of His Temple, the measure of beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, and the garments of praise for the spirit of heaviness that they will

Matthew 28

The Rest of the Faithful

(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

depart quickly there from with godly fear, great joy and the word (the gospel) to tell to the others of His disciples, the men. They saw and understood by the Angel or Ministering Spirit. So 'the rest' was correct in saying 'let be' and 'let us see' yet to be fulfilled is 'the coming of Elias' a third time (the first was: Elijah, the second: John the Baptist and the third: the 144,000). Only those who enter His rest will understand and any of these things.

V15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

Those who do not enter 'the place of His rest' but were disobedient to the Sabbath Commandment and stood without the Sepulchre guarding to prevent Him from coming out of an already 'opened' tomb not believing in Him as the Messiah will not experience the transformation and conversion which comes only by faith, they instead will give heed to mammon, taking money as the payment or measure to do as they were taught of those who oppose themselves and the truth.

THE 'OPENED' PLACES OF HIS REST: THE VEIL RENT TWAIN

V2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

As it was that when He died there was a great earthquake and the rocks of the mountain, the graves of the saints and the veil (from top to bottom) of or the door to the Temple rent twain or opened, **Matthew 27: 51**, even so now there was yet another great earthquake as the Angel of the Lord descended and came and rolled away the Stone from the door of His Sepulchre, which now was opened that whosoever will may enter into 'the place of His rest'.

Matthew 28
The Rest of the Faithful
(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

Likewise even now there is 'open face' communion made possible by the Angels of the Lord who now ascend to and descend from Heaven upon the earth as Ministering Spirits sent forth unto us who are called to be heirs of salvation, **Hebrews 1: 14**. We are a part of this two or double encampment called Mahanaim; made possible by these Ministering Spirits, who are of the first Camp, and our baptism by the Holy Ghost and fire which qualifies us to be members of the second Camp, and gives us the opportunity to have open face communion with God as Jacob did at Penuel and lived. The Baptism of the Holy Ghost and fire gives us the privilege which equates to 'an open door to the place of His rest' that we may enter therein to have open face to face communion with God. By this we become one with Temple of God. The Spirit and the Bride say come! And whosoever will may come and take of the Water of Life freely, **Revelation 22: 17**.

V9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

As we obey the commands and instructions of the Ministering Spirit and go to tell His Disciples, lo, we will find that Jesus, himself, will greet us: 'all hail,' and we like the Women will hold him by the feet, lying prostrate, we worship Him as Lord of Lords and our God. Thus 'the open' communion with Christ and God the Father is furthered by our obedience to His Spirit. The command is given: go teach all nations baptizing them in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost. Teaching them to observe all things I have commanded you and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the World, **Matthew 28: 20**.

V16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

Those who heed 'the word' of the gospel will also 'enter His rest' and be caused to ride on the high places of the earth, **Isaiah 58: 14**, even as the Disciples went away into Galilee, the Heathen Circle or Earth, into a Mountain for this is

Matthew 28
The Rest of the Faithful
(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

appointed by Jesus, for it is said the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it, **Isaiah 58: 14.**

OPEN COMMUNION WITH HEAVEN:

V3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

The nature of our communion is with Heaven as we come to the place of His Rest we shall literally, behold Angels as Jacob saw them ascending and descending upon the ladder in a dream, **Genesis 28: 12-13.** Their countenances are as lightning and their raiment, a robe of light, white as snow.

V10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

Then we shall see Jesus in His glorified body, a quickening Spirit, **1 Corinthians 15: 45,** and with us He shares the message for us to tell others, His brethren, as to the Place of His Rest where they shall see Him, the 'High Places of the Earth or Galilee'. This Mountain or High Place in Galilee or the Heathen Circle, the Earth typifies the Sabbath which those who are faithful will be given the privilege or be caused to ride on such high places of the earth, **Isaiah 58: 14,** having communion with our Lord.

V17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

Here in His Presence we adore and worship Him as our Saviour and our Lord. Even as some doubted there will be those among the Sabbath worshippers who still have doubts in their minds but as we follow on to know the Lord then shall we know the Lord, whose going forth is as prepared as the Morning and He shall come upon us as the former and latter rain comes upon the earth, **Hosea 6: 3.**

Matthew 28
The Rest of the Faithful
(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

KEEPERS AND WATCHERS OF THE FAITH:

V4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

Except the Lord build the House: whose House are we if we hold fast the faith firm to the end, **Psalms 127: 1 & Hebrews 3: 6**, they that labour do so in vain. Remember, Jesus is the author (first) and finisher (last) of our faith, **Hebrews 12: 2**.

The Sabbath as His Sanctuary in Time is as the House of the Lord and we who obey the Commandments are keepers of the faith and the traditions of the Patriarchs and Prophets, even so we obey entering the rest of salvation by His Baptism. By baptism we enter His place of rest as the women entered the Sepulchre. We who believe are as lively stones that build up a Spiritual House unto the glory of God, the Father, **1 Peter 2: 5**. And this is the Lord's doing even as it is said: the Stone that the builders refuse has become the Head Corner.

On the contrary those who oppose the Lord cannot keep His Sepulchre even as they cannot keep the faith of His salvation. Therefore, they are as dead men in the Presence of those who are of the community of Heaven. Remember, only those who believe and His baptized are saved and will not die.

V11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

Those who enter the place of His rest kept safe by the Lord Himself while they receive 'the word' in communion with Him as they go on mission as they are bidden even so will non-believers, the nominal watchers, help in spreading the message of the gospel to the nominal priests so that the gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world for a witness and then shall the end come, **Matthew 24: 14**. But the message will not benefit them not being mixed with the faith in them, **Hebrews 4: 2**. So they watched in vain as they opposed the Lord.

Matthew 28

The Rest of the Faithful

(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

But they got the witness or warning when the gospel trumpet was sounded. Therefore, they are without excuse.

V18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Jesus as the Head Corner Stone is the One from who the whole building is fitly join together, **Hebrews 4: 15-16**. As Moses was faithful in all his House even so was Christ. And as the maker of the House has more honour and glory than the House itself even so is Christ, **Hebrews 3: 3**. We who accept Jesus Christ as our personal Saviour from sin have become a holy habitation for the Spirit of God and are the Temple of the Living God, **Ephesians 2: 2**. In Him we live and move and have our being, **Acts 17: 28**, we shall prove as He said: all power is given unto me in heaven and in earth, as lo, He is with us always even to the end of the world.

THE VIRGINS (WOMEN) WITHOUT GUILF:

V5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

‘The women’ as typified by these two summarily represents the Church, the Bride of Christ, but in a unique way as a sinner and the Sister to the Mother of the Seed who also bears seed: the 144,000, who followed their Lord withersoever He goes, even to the grave. The bible speaks of them as having no guile in their mouths, **Revelations 14: 4-5**, as they were not defiled with women for they only seek Jesus which was crucified. The intensity and diligence with which these two sought Jesus is the hall mark of the dedication that the 144k will have towards spiritual things so much so that Angels will come and attend to them in their search to have communion with their risen Lord.

V12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

Matthew 28

The Rest of the Faithful

(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

On the contrary those that have guile in their mouths bribe others to defile themselves with them with equal diligence as those who earnestly seek their risen Lord. They cough up huge or large sums of money to pay unto the nominal watchers as the elders paid the soldiers that they speak not the truth to a world dying of hunger from the lack thereof.

V19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

But as the 144k received of the Lord by the hand of His Angel they will go and teach all nations baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. Thus the work of the gospel will go out in a greater blaze of glory than when it first started.

THE MESSAGE OF HIS RESURRECTION:

V6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

The Holy Communion or the Lord's Supper is brought into focus as the women are shown by the Angel: 'come, see the place where the Lord lay,' as often as we drink the wine and eat the bread we do show the Lord's death till He comes,¹ **Corinthians 11: 26.**

However, the message of His resurrection takes precedence here as it is announced first by the Angel as a promise or word of the Lord, and the empty tomb shown as evidence of its truth. Behold! He is not here, for He is risen! In other words He is gone **out from** the place of His **rest** or sepulchre.

The witness of the 144k will bear evidence of the power of their Lord's resurrection, they announce in no uncertain terms Jesus is not dead, but behold, He is alive, He lives within our hearts! This message will be carried swiftly when their sealing is accomplished, **Revelation 7: 4.**

Matthew 28

The Rest of the Faithful

(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

V13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

Those that sleep do sleep in the night. However, while one is asleep none is conscious to see Jesus' body being taken away. Therefore, the message borne by the opponents of the truth lacks consistency and of itself is proven to be credulous. But when He the Spirit of truth is come in the latter rain outpouring, He will baptize and seal these 144K (and the great multitude which none can number, the rest of the end of crop year harvest of the earth) leading them into all truth, **John 16: 13**, that they bear the testimony of the resurrection of the Lord in their lives.

V20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

So the whole truth in the gospel message including the truth of the Lord's Supper or the Holy Communion will be seen and known. Also, the truth of the power of His resurrection will be experienced among the believers, in that Christ was once offered for sins, but unto them that look for him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation, **Hebrews 9: 28**. In fact, Christ will be in the midst of the followers even as He was seen in the midst of the Lawyers and Doctors at Jerusalem when after three days His parents found Him at Jerusalem, remember, He says, Lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the world.

Every precept or statute of His doctrine, strong meat (meat in due season, **Matthew 24: 45**), will be imparted to them by the latter rain sealing, them that are of age who are weaned from the breast, for precept will be taught upon precept, line upon line, here a little, there a little, **Isaiah 28: 9-10**. Thus every member will be taught one on one by God according to **Jeremiah 31:31-34**.

Matthew 28

The Rest of the Faithful

(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

THE GOSPEL COMMISSION: 'GO QUICKLY AND TELL'

245

V7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

Do you yet understand the urgency of the gospel commission as dramatized in the above verse? The Women Mary which typifies the Church is commissioned not just to 'go' but to 'go quickly and tell his disciples.' The Disciples are His eleven brethren which speak of the eleven tribes of Israel which makes up the 144K. They are the tribes of: **1, Judah, 2, Reuben, 3, Gad, 4, Asher, 5, Nephtalim, 6, Simeon, 7, Levi, 8, Issachar, 9, Zabulon, 10, Joseph, 11, Benjamin** as listed of the original 12 Tribes, **Revelation 7: 1-8. Manasseh**, one of Joseph's sons, included afterwards, replacing Dan, as **Matthias** replaced Judas Iscariot, **Acts 1: 26**.

They are called his brethren or brothers in **verse 10** because they are of the same posterity, having God as their Father, being born of His Spirit and appointed after the same order as Elijah, they are His Disciples going withersoever He goes and the forerunners to His Second Coming. The Disciples were called Apostles after their anointing or baptism on the Day of Pentecost with the Holy Ghost and Fire, but what shall these be called when they are sealed in the Latter Rain? I call them as the Oracle, '**First-fruits**,' for they were harvest first from among men of the earth and offered unto God, **Revelations 14: 4**. These are the **First-fruits** of the **End** of Crop Year Harvest in this they also bear His Title as the **first and the last**. Woe unto wicked men when they begin to minister! These are the Elias which is to come before that great and terrible day of (the Lord) His Second Coming, **Malachi 4: 5**.

Matthew 28

The Rest of the Faithful

(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

As portrayed when Israel took possession of Jericho, the Lord went before them as the Ark of the Covenant went ahead with the **7 Priests** with the **7 Ram Horns**, **Joshua 6: 6-8**, even so the strategy remains the same as illustrated in **verse 7** above: 'behold, He goes before you into Galilee', the Heathen Circle or the Earth.

Can you imagine that the Lord goes ahead of us in the Earth and the Church fails to go quickly and tell the 144K for them to join the Lord who goes before us, then there will be a delay in the consummation of the Gospel and taking possession of the earth, hence, the seemingly long delay in seeing the Lord at His Second Coming for the Church is yet to spread the message with great fervency and urgency in these days.

The Angel impresses the importance of going quickly by reinforcing the message with a warning, saying: lo, I have told you. We must heed this warning and prepare the World to meet and see Jesus who goes ahead of us waiting on those who are to be called to follow on that we may conquer, taking possession and enter Canaan, the Promised Land of rest. The vertical recount speaks of how we can prove the truth of His (death, burial and) resurrection; that He is alive, Present and well:

- 1 Like both **Mary**, the Church is made up of the redeemed (of the Lord) from sin and who are bearers of His Presence or seed. As we like them **come to the place of His rest by baptism, 'the Sepulcher'**, we will **see** and understand. This is a matter that should occupy our attention and warrant or action **first** as they came early as it began to dawn to the first day of the week. This matter is to the dawn of the first day of the week as the **last**, worship, viz: entering the rest beginning at evening unto the following evening is to the last day of the week, the Sabbath. Thus we complete the circuit or cycle: baptism and worship, none can worship God but in Spirit and in Truth, **John 4: 24**. So then, if seeking Christ through baptism is first,

Matthew 28

The Rest of the Faithful

(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

and last is to worship Him in Spirit and Truth, what comes on the days in between? Simply: following on to know the LORD, through prayerful, quiet reflection and meditation on His Law and Prophets. In Him we live and move and have our being so we walk in His footsteps: so, the days numbering from Day 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 is nothing less than an arithmetic progression whose sum is 21 (add them and see). This is the number that is identified as the Alpha & Omega or First and the Last on the Measuring Rod (so He died on day 6), then like Him we enter His Sabbath Rest on the 7th Day, worshipping in Spirit and Truth. (By this I have proven arithmetically that Jesus, is the Christ or Messiah, who is the Kinsman Redeemer of Israel from sins.) The Sabbath is used to recount the holiness of the Lord as symbolized by the Israelites going around Jericho Walls 7 times on the 7th Day, counting once for the 7th Day and recounting the former six days. The arithmetic equivalent of this is to sum the series of numbers (in the arithmetic series of the week) used to identify each day of the week which **totals 28**, the number of this chapter, that is to say **7 plus 21 equals 28**. (So I have done Chapters 21 to 28 of Matthew first) At the end of each Sabbath the process begins again at the dawn of the first day of the week and continues all over again. Brothers and Sisters welcome to the Rest of the Faithful!

- 2 If we sincerely do this: the powers of Heaven and earth will be so shaken that the **Place of His rest** is open unto us to enter therein even as **there was an earthquake when the Angel descended and rolled back the Stone from the door and sat upon it.**
- 3 We will be ministered to by Angels **whose countenance is as lightning and whose raiment is as snow.**
- 4 Others will **fear greatly as the keepers shake and became as dead men.**

Matthew 28
The Rest of the Faithful
(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

5 But we will have communion with Heaven even as **the Angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.**

6 Then we receive His anointing and sealing power of the latter rain to bear testimony of His resurrection power even as the Angel announced: **He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.** And we understand the relationship between baptism and his (death, burial and) resurrection. Jesus did ask his disciples the rhetoric: can you be baptized with my baptism? **Matthew 20: 22-23.** Then we see and understand the place of His rest.

V14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

As the river runs and turns even so is the heart of the Governor (or Rulers of the Earth) is in the hand of the Lord who will turn it whichever way He chooses, **Proverbs 21: 1.** The plan of gathering and preparing the **First-fruits** or 144K to take possession of the Earth cannot be thwarted by any earthly Governor or Government. Angels or Ministering Spirits will persuade such and secure God's people. No power on earth can gainsay the Spirit of God. Remember, the Lord rules in the Kingdom of men and He gives it to whomsoever He wills and sets up over it the basest of men, **Daniel 4: 17.** The vertical recount speaks of the Women, the Church, having entered the place of His rest (Sepulchre) by Baptism and receiving the Spirit, the power to witness and what transpired thereafter:

8 they departed quickly from the Sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word. Having received the Power to Witness, 'the Women' or Church will bring the Word of the Gospel to awake the 144K as symbolized by the Disciples, Christ Brethren.

Matthew 28

The Rest of the Faithful

(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

9 In going quickly to tell others the Gospel worshipping Christ in Spirit and Truth must not be sacrificed even as **they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.** Therefore, we will not sacrifice the Lord's Sabbath to attend funerals of loved ones whose relatives and friends have died and are being buried on the Lord's Sabbath in contravention of the Sabbath Commandment as a worship Day. As we obey in carrying out the Gospel commission the Holy Spirit imparts to us the Risen Lord and we behold Him and worship Him in Spirit and in truth.

10 We have communion with Jesus, our Risen Lord, and He urges us to begin to set the battle of the gospel commission in array even as He said to the women: **be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.**

11 As the Church goes on it exploits none will be spared but all will receive the message even as **when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.** The Gospel shall be preached as a witness in all the World even by those who oppose to the Truth.

12 The opponent of the truth will be paid for their work even as the ox is not to be muzzled that treads out the corn, **Deuteronomy 25: 4: when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,**

13 The payment also is a bribe for them to thwart the message and mislead others even as they were told to: **say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.** Thus the whole world will be arrayed in two camps. Those for and those against the Kingdom of Heaven.

Matthew 28

The Rest of the Faithful

(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

CONCLUSION:

- 15 **So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.** The parallel verse in the eschatology that equates with this is: there shall arise false prophets and false Christ that shall show great signs and wonders, that if it were possible they should deceive the very elect, **Matthew 24: 24.** Remember, it is not those who say Lord, Lord, but those who do the will of the Father, **Matthew 7: 21-22.** The apostate Church then financed the false teachers spreading their spurious and erroneous doctrines known to them as such but they would have all in deceit to protect their position.
- 16 **Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.** And I saw the 144K with the Lamb standing on Mount Sion having the Name of His Father written in their foreheads, **Revelation 14: 1.**
- 17 **And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.** Among them born of women there have not risen a greater than John the Baptist; notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he....And if ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come, **Matthew 11: 11, 14.** And John calling two of his disciples sent to Jesus saying: are thou he that should come? Or look we for another, **Luke 7: 19.**
- 18 **And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, all power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.**
- 19 **Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:** Ye have not chosen me but I have chosen you an ordained you that you should go forth and bring forth fruits that your fruits should remain, **John 15: 16.**

Matthew 28
The Rest of the Faithful
(The Continuation of the Parable of the Coming of Elijah)

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.



MATTHEW 5: LEVI-JOINED, ATTACHED OR BECOMING ONE WITH GOD

	NAME OF THE LORD	HIS SPIRIT	GENESIS	EXODUS	LEVI	NUMBERS	DEUTEROS			
<p>NAME OF THE LORD: MOUNTAIN YET HE CONDESCEND TO THE DEPTHS OF THE LOWEST EARTH FOR US TO ASCEND TO THE HIGHEST</p> <p>SPIRIT: WORDS ARE SPIRIT AND LIFE</p> <p>GENESIS: KINGDOM OF HEAVEN</p> <p>EXODUS: OUT</p> <p>LEVI</p> <p>NUMBERS</p> <p>DEUTEROS: RECOUNT OF THE HOUSE, THE CITY AND THE INHABITANTS OF LIGHT</p>	1	<p>THE SUMMIT OF EARTH: And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain; and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:</p>	<p>THE SUMMIT OF THE HEART: Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.</p>	<p>THE SUMMIT OF CANDLESTICK: Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.</p>	<p>THE SUMMIT OF LIFE: But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.</p>	<p>THE SUMMIT OF THE SOUL: And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.</p>	<p>THE SUMMIT OF THE BODY: Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.</p>	<p>THE SUMMIT OF THE LAW: Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.</p>	1	(GOD IS) LOVE
	2	<p>WORDS OF LIFE: And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,</p>	<p>WORDS OF PEACE: Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.</p>	<p>WORDS & WORKS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS: Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.</p>	<p>WORDS OF RECONCILIATION: Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;</p>	<p>WORDS OF SALVATION: And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.</p>	<p>WORDS OF TRUTH: But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.</p>	<p>WORDS OF BLESSING & LOVE: But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bles them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;</p>	2	FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT: LOVE
	3	<p>BORN IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN: Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.</p>	<p>LIFE IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN: Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.</p>	<p>COMING OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN: Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.</p>	<p>FIRST THING IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN: Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.</p>	<p>DIVORCE AND THE KINGDOM: It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:</p>	<p>EQUITY IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN: Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:</p>	<p>CHILDREN OF THE KINGDOM HEAVEN: That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.</p>	3	CHILDREN (GENERATION) OF LOVE
	4	<p>REPENTANCE: Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.</p>	<p>FALSE ACCUSATIONS: Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.</p>	<p>PROPHECY: For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.</p>	<p>ADVERSARY: Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.</p>	<p>ADULTERY: But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.</p>	<p>TURNING THE CHEEK: But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.</p>	<p>LOVE ALL: For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?</p>	4	FAITH WORKS BY LOVE
	5	<p>MEEK INHERITS THE EARTH: Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.</p>	<p>REJOICE & BE EXCEEDINGLY GLAD: Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.</p>	<p>THE LEAST & THE GREAT: Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.</p>	<p>THE UTMOST FARTHING: Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.</p>	<p>SWEARING: Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:</p>	<p>ON BEING SUED: And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.</p>	<p>EMBRACES ALL: And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so?</p>	5	SINCERITY OF LOVE
	6	<p>HUNGER & THIRST FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS: Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.</p>	<p>SALT OF THE EARTH: Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.</p>	<p>THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN: For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.</p>	<p>KEEP THYSELF PURE: Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:</p>	<p>SWEARR NOT AT ALL: But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:</p>	<p>GO NOT ONE BUT TWO MILE: And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.</p>	<p>BE PERFECT AS SHEH-BAH: Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.</p>	6	PERFECT LOVE
	7	<p>SUMMIT OF SOWING: HOUSE OF MERCY Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.</p>	<p>SUMMIT OF THE WORLD: CITY OF LIGHTS ON A HILL Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.</p>	<p>SUMMIT OF TIME (OLD) SAYING: PRESERVE LIFE Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:</p>	<p>SUMMIT OF LIFE (WOMAN): THE MOTHER OF ALL LIVING But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.</p>	<p>SUMMIT OF LEVI: THE SABBATH AND CITY OF HIS PRESENCE Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.</p>	<p>SUMMIT OF THOSE WHO ARE SEALED: KINDNESS/LOVE Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.</p>			7
	THE HOUSE OF THE LORD	THE CITY	ITS CUSTOM PRESERVING LIFE	PURITY	HOLINESS	INHABITANTS				

MATTHEW 17: THE 7TH DAY GLORY, THE COMMUNION OF 7 IN HEAVEN & THE MULTITUDE UPON EARTH ACCESS TO HIS PRESENCE AND POWER

Many have read that God rested the 7th Day and blessed, sanctified and hallowed it because in it He rested from all His work, but how He blessed it few if any know. We get insight from this Chapter how it is that He blessed, sanctified, and hallowed that first Sabbath. Yes, His glory eclipsed and outshone the glory of the sun, moon and the stars of that Sabbath Day which was the first Day of the New Creation that the Shekinah of the Father and the Son, sanctified, blessed and hallowed those hours as all creation joined in worship, praise and the giving of thanks to the Creator, by His Presence, the light of His Glory and person, those hours were consecrated as holy time. In this Chapter Jesus demonstrated that light is as clay, set to the seal, a garment stand up or of righteousness. The Father on the other hand in the Chapter shielded His Glory by a Cloud which shun with His Light to give His Son center stage and focus, saying: 'this is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased, hear ye him'. The 7th Day or Sabbath Day glory was the communion also of 7: Jesus, Peter, James, John, Moses, Elias and the Father in the Bright Cloud on top of the Mountain. Then Jesus and three disciples descended the mountain to meet the other 9 disciples and the waiting multitude at the foot of the mountain and a father who came kneeling requesting of the Lord to have mercy even as the 10 lepers did which He granted and cured the son having rebuked the devil. The 9 disciples that remained at the foot of the mountain because of unbelief could not cast out the devil. As Jesus explained their unbelief can only be cured by prayer and fasting.

NAME OF THE LORD: FROM THE HIGH MOUNTAIN TO GALILEE OR HEAVEN TO THE COURT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS
GENESIS: HOW LONG SHALL JESUS BEAR A FAITHLESS & PERVERSE GENERATION?
EXODUS: LIVING FAITH
LEVI: SON OF GOD AND SON OF MAN: JESUS, CHILDREN OF MEN AND CHILDREN OF GOD
NUMBERS: HEARING THE WORD OF GOD
DEUTERONOMY: JESUS COMESTO US THAT WE MIGHT COME TO HIM FREELY BY PRAYER & FASTING

THE 7TH DAY SABBATH IS FOR ASCENDING THE HIGH PLACE (THE MOUNTAIN WHICH DEPICTS HEAVEN) MEANT WITH GOD (JESUS & HIS FATHER) FOR WORSHIP SO JESUS TOOK PETER, JAMES & JOHN, WHEN THE WORDS/PHRASES ARE LIFTED UP THEY WILL SEE JESUS GOING UP HIS GLORY ATOP THIS MOUNTAIN OR HEAVEN, EVEN ONE AT THE BASE OF THE MOUNTAIN (EARTH) IN KNEELING MADE A REQUEST FOR MERCY/PROVISION FOR HIS SON WHO WAS A LUNATIC WHO AT OTHER TIMES WERE CAST INTO THE FIRE (LIKE THAT OF OTHER ACTS) AND WATER (LIKE THAT OF THE LAVER) BY THE DEBIL, WHILE THEY (CAME DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN OR HEAVEN) DWELT AT GALILEE (ALLUDED TO THE COURT/YARD OF EARTH) JESUS AS THE SON OF MAN WILL BE BETRAYED INTO THE HANDS OF MAN AND TAKE HIS PLACE (BEING BAPTIZED WITH THIS BAPTISM/DEATH)

IN THEM HAS HE SET A TABERNACLE FOR THE SON WHICH IS AS A BRIDGEMAN GOING OUT OF HIS CHAMBERS AND BEING AS A STRONGMAN TO BURN AS HE GOING FORTH IS FROM ONE END OF THE HEAVEN AND HIS CIRCUIT TO THE END THEREOF AND THERE IS NOTHING HID FROM THE HEAVEN THEREOF. THIS JESUS MET THIS TYPE AS FORTIFIED IN THE SCRIPTURES. THIS 7TH DAY VISION OF THE SON OF MAN ON THE SUN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS WAS GIVEN TO THESE THREE DISCIPLES WHO WERE CHARGED ON THEIR WAY DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN NOT TO REVEAL IT UNTIL AFTER 40 DAYS HE WOULD BE RECALLED TO THE SUN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS. THESE THREE DISCIPLES AT THE FOOT OF THE MOUNTAIN COULDN'T CURE THE LUNATIC HIS FATHER HAD BROUGHT TO THEM. AS THE SUN JESUS WOULD BE RECALLED BUT WOULD RISE AGAIN AFTER THREE DAYS, THIS WORD MADE THE 2 SABBATHS.

THE FAITHFULNESS & PERVERITY OF THE GENERATIONS CAN BE TRACED FROM THE TIME OF MOSES, WHO LED THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL OUT OF EGYPT, AFTER THEIR REBELLION AT THE FOOT OF THE MOUNT, HE EVENTUALLY SUCCEEDED TO THEIR TESTING AND SMOTE THE ROCK TWICE (INSTEAD OF ONCE) AND DIDN'T HONOUR GOD, HENCE HE ENTERED NOT CANAAN. UNLIKE IN THE DAYS OF ELLIAS ONLY 7000 REMAINED THAT HAD NOT BOWED THEIR KNEES TO BAAL, THESE TWO PROPHETS APPEARED UNTO THEM IN THE VISION IN THE MOUNTAIN COMMUNED WITH JESUS. BEHOLD IN THE TIME OF JESUS, THROUGH THE SCRIBES, HIS SON GENERATION, AND KNOWLEDGE OF THE PROMISE: THE COMING OF ELIAS, YET THEY DIDN'T UNDERSTAND, THAT THAT GENERATION HAD NO MORAL COMPASS (PERVERSE) & WAS FAITHLESS. THE 9 DISCIPLES REMAINING AT THE FOOT OF THE MOUNTAIN WERE NO DIFFERENT FROM THESE. THE SICK HAD TO BE BROUGHT TO THE SAVIOUR TO RECEIVE FORGIVENESS & CLEANING (HEALING). A VERY GOOD EXAMPLE OF THAT WHICH DEPICTS THE MIND OF A GENERATION THAT SEES AT CAPERNAUM, WHICH DEPICTS A PLACE WHERE MERCY IS RECEIVED BECAUSE SUCH A ONE IS SAVED/HEALED BUT NOT THE BUSINESS OF TAX/CUSTOM IS WHAT IS UPHELD AT THE MINDS OF THE AGENTS & WHETHER THE SAVIOUR IS COMING. THE SAVIOUR WHICH THE SAVIOUR OFFERS DIDN'T FACTOR IN THEIR THINKING.

PETER HAVING THE SPIRIT OF FAITH HAVING BELIEVED SPOKE: IT WAS GOOD FOR US TO BE HERE, AND BY RECALCULATING THE VISION HE WAS CHANGED AND MOVED INTO ACTION IF THOU WILT LET US BE THREE, ME, JAMES & JOHN BECAUSE HERE THESE TABERNACLES FOR EACH OF YOU: MOSES & ELIAS. JESUS AS THE AUTHOR OF OUR FAITH ELABORATE IN COMMUNION WITH THE THREE FOR THEM TO UNDERSTAND ABOUT THE ROLE OF THE PROPHET AFTER THE ORDER OF ELIAS (ELIAS, SAYING: ELIAS SHALL FIRST COME AND RESTORE ALL THINGS). HIS FATHER LED HIM TO REBUKE THE DEVIL, THAT HE DEPARTED OUT OF THE CHILD SO THAT HE WAS CURED FROM THAT HOUR. PETER HAD SAID: SAYING: I WANT TO BE WITH THEE. JESUS SAID: WHO WAS THAT WHICH HE OBEYED THE CUSTOM AND LAWS OF THE LAND. JESUS PREVENTED HIM TO FURTHER ELABORATE ON THE MATTER OF TAXES/TIBUTE, ASKING: FROM WHOM DO THE KINGS OF THE EARTH RECEIVE CUSTOM, OF THEIR OWN CHILDREN OR STRANGERS LIVING FAITH ON? JUST THE SPIRIT OF FAITH, SAYING BECAUSE WE BELIEVE, IT RESULTS IN ACTION ON WORDS!

GOD, THE FATHER, IN THE BRIGHT CLOUD THAT OVERSHADOWED THEM, BY A VOICE, INTRODUCED JESUS, AS HIS SON IN WHOM HE WAS WELL PLEASED AND DIRECTED THE THREE DISCIPLES TO HEAR HIM HE WAS THE ONLY RESIDENT SON OF GOD AND CAME TO EARTH AS THE SON OF MAN, DIVINITY JOINED TO HUMANITY, AND WOULD SUFFER IN THE SAME MANNER AS THE PROPHET BEFORE HIM WHO WAS AFTER THE ORDER OF ELIAS. IN THE SAME WAY THAT GOD SEEK TO BE JOINED TO HUMANITY HUMANITY REJECTS HIM CAUSING HIM TO SUFFER AND TAKING UNTO THEMSELVES THE DEVIL BECAUSE THEY REFUSE TO HEAR THE SON OF GOD. LIKE THE DISCIPLES WE MUST GO APART (BE JOINED) UNTO JESUS TO CONSIDER WHY COULD NOT THEY (WE) CAST OUT THE DEVIL. SO FIRST THE THREE UPON THE MOUNTAIN APART, AND NOW THE TWELVE AT THE BASE OF THE MOUNTAIN APART WITH JESUS, SINGS DON'T COLLECT TRIBUTE OF THEIR OWN CHILDREN (OF MEN) BUT OF STRANGERS SO LIKEWISE THE CHILDREN OF GOD ARE FREE.

HEARING IS IMPARTED BY THE WORD OF GOD. IT IS SO POTENT BEING THE WORD OF TRUTH THAT WE KNOW HIS VOICE AND HEAR WHAT HE SAYS. THE VOICE & WORD OF GOD IS SO AWESOME THAT IT THUNDERES AND MAKE US PROSTRATE SUCH IS ITS POWER THAT IF WE AREN'T CAREFUL, WE BECOME AFRAID. BY THE SPIRIT WE ARE LED TO UNDERSTAND ITS MESSAGES, SO THEY UNDERSTOOD HIM TO BE SPEAKING OF JOHN THE BAPTIST. IT GIVES BIRTH TO FAITH THAT MOVES MOUNTAIN SUCH THAT NOTHING IS IMPOSSIBLE UNTO US, BY WHICH (OBEDIENCE) WE UNDERSTAND THAT THE WORLDS WERE FRAMED BY THE WORD OF GOD, IF WE FOLLOW ITS DICTATES AS PETER DID WHEN HE CAST THE HOOK IN THE SEA AND OPENED THE MOUTH OF THE FIRST FISH AND FOUND THE PIECE OF MONEY AS JESUS PROMISED HE WOULD TO PAY THE TRIBUTE FOR HIMSELF AND THE LORD.

1 THE 7TH DAY ASCENT BY FOUR:
And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up unto an high mountain apart,
THEY LIFTED UP THEIR EYES AND SAW JESUS:
And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.**HAVE MERCY ON MY SON, A LUNATIC:**
Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.**IN GALILEE JESUS SAID HE SHALL BE BETRAYED INTO THE HANDS OF MEN:**
And while they abode in Galilee (heathen circle), Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

2 TRANSGURED THAT HIS FACE SHINE AS THE SUN AND RAIMENT WHITE AS LIGHT:
And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.**AS THEY CAME DOWN JESUS SAID TELL NO MAN THE VISION UNTIL I AM RISEN:**
And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.**THE DISCIPLES COULDN'T CURE HIM:**
Lord, have mercy on thy disciples, and they could not cure him.**BE KILLED AND BE RAISED THE THIRD DAY:**
And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

3 MOSES & ELIAS APPEARED UNTO THEM:
And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses (drawing out of water) and Elias (God of Jehovah) talking with him.
WHY THE SCRIBES SAY ELIAS MUST FIRST COME:
And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?
JESUS SAID O FAITHLESS & PERVERSE GENERATION:
Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.
AT CAPERNAUM COLLECTORS ASKED PETER DOES YOUR MASTER PAY TRIBUTE?
And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

4 PETER SAYS IT IS GOOD TO BE IN THE MOUNT & ASK TO MAKE 3 TABERNACLES (FOR JESUS, MOSES & ELIAS):
Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here, and if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
ELIAS SHALL FIRST COME & RESTORE ALL THINGS:
Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.
JESUS REBUKE THE DEVIL & CHILD CURE FROM THAT HOUR:
And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.
OF WHOM THE KINGS OF THE EARTH TAKE CUSTOM?
He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

5 A BRIGHT CLOUD OVERSHADOWED THEM & A VOICE OUT OF THE CLOUD:
While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.
ELIAS IS COME ALREADY & HAS BEEN ILLUSTRATED LIKEWISE SHALL ALSO THE SON OF MAN SUFFER:
But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.
THE DISCIPLES ASK WHY COULD NOT WE CAST HIM OUT?
Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?**OF STRANGERS THEN ARE THE CHILDREN FREE:**
Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

6 WHEN THE DISCIPLES HEARD IT THEY FELL ON THEIR FACES & WERE AFRAID:
And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.
DISCIPLES UNDERSTOOD HE SPAKE OF JOHN THE BAPTIST:
Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.
FAITH MOVES MOUNTAIN:
And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.
A HOOK FOR THE FIRST FISH WITH MONEY IN HIS MOUTH:
Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

7 JESUS TOUCHED THEM SAYING ARISE AND BE NOT AFRAID:
And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.
WHEN HE CAME TO THE MULTITUDE A CERTAIN MAN CAME TO HIM KNEELING DOWN:
And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,
THIS ONE GOES OUT BY PRAYER AND FASTING:
Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

NAME OF THE LORD: FROM THE HIGH MOUNTAIN TO GALILEE OR HEAVEN TO THE COURT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS
GENESIS: HOW LONG SHALL JESUS BEAR A FAITHLESS & PERVERSE GENERATION?
EXODUS: LIVING FAITH
LEVI: SON OF GOD AND SON OF MAN: JESUS, CHILDREN OF MEN AND CHILDREN OF GOD
NUMBERS: HEARING THE WORD OF GOD
DEUTERONOMY: JESUS COMESTO US THAT WE MIGHT COME TO HIM FREELY BY PRAYER & FASTING

	Daughter of Zion (Jerusalem)	PRaise	Children (Praise)	Prayer (defined): Ask believing & Receive	Repentant (Prays)	Number of Servants more (House of Hosanna)	THE KINGDOM OF GOD
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1	HIGH JERUSALEM-TWO DISCIPLES SENT (BETHPAGE (figs) & MOUNT OLIVES): And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem (to point out or teach salvation), and were come to Bethphage (fig (ie. Unripe or green fig) house), unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples ,	VERY GREAT MULTITUDE-SPREAD GARMENTS & CUT AND STRAWED BRANCHES IN THE WAY: And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.	THE RESPONSES OF TWO: LEADERS & CHILDREN: And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased ,	PRAYER-ASK & (BELIEVING, YE) RECEIVE ALL THINGS: And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing , ye shall receive.	FIRST SON-BEFORE (SAY) & AFTER (DO): He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented , and went.	NUMBER OF SERVANTS: LESS AT FIRST & MORE AT THE LAST: Again, he sent other servants more than the first : and they did unto them likewise.	KINGDOM OF GOD TAKEN & GIVEN TO A NATION FOR FRUIT BEARING: Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
2	FIRST GO & THEN BRING-ASS & COLT: MOTHER AND YOUNG ONE: Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you , and straightway ye shall find an ass tied , and a colt with her : loose them, and bring them unto me.	MULTITUDES BEFORE & FOLLOWED OR AFTER WITH 2 HOSANNA PRAISE: And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna (being interpreted as: Oh salvation belongs!) to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna (being interpreted as: I pray for salvation) in the highest.	FIRST THE QUESTION & THEN THE ANSWER: And one said unto him, Hearst thou what these say? And Jesus said unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?	2 QUESTIONS (WHAT & WHO) OF THESE TWO: CHIEF PRIESTS & ELDERS: And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority dost thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?	SECOND SON-BEFORE (SAY) & AFTER (DO): And he came to the second, and was likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.	SERVANTS FIRST & NOW LAST OF ALL: SON (REVERENCE): HEAR & DO But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.	BROKEN OR GROUNDED TO POWDER: And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken : but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder .
3	IF QUESTIONED THEN ANSWER: THE LORD NEEDS THEM: And if any man say ought unto you , ye shall say, The Lord (supreme or highest in authority, controller, God, master, Sir) hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.	JERUSALEM ENTERED & MOVED: And when he was come into Jerusalem , all the city was moved (tremble, quake, shake), saying, who is this?	LEFT JERUSALEM & ENTER BETHANY: And he left (forsake) them, and went out of the city into Bethany (date house); and he lodged there.	QUESTION FIRST & THEN THE ANSWER: And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing , which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.	PUBLICANS & HARLOTS: FIRST SON & JEWS (CHIEF PRIESTS & ELDERS), THE SECOND OR LAST SON: Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.	HUSBANDMEN & THE SON: But when the husbandmen (land owner or farmer) saw the son , they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him , and let us seize on his inheritance.	CHIEF PRIESTS AND PHARISEES: And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.
4	FIRST SAID & THEN DONE: All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,	NAZARITE (VOW TO GOD) & GALILEAN (LIVED ON HEATHEN GROUND OR EARTH): And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.	MORNING: RETURNED & HUNGRED: Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred .	BAPTISM OF JOHN HEAVEN OR OF MAN? The baptism of John , whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?	PUBLICANS & HARLOTS BELIEVE BUT JEWS UNREPENTANT: For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not : but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward , that ye might believe him.	CAUGHT (CAST OUT) & SLEW: And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.	SOUGHT TO LAY HANDS & FEARED: But when they sought to lay hands on him , they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet .
5	KING COMES UNTO THEE UPON AN ASS & COLT: Tell ye the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee , meek, and sitting upon an ass , and a colt the foal of an ass.	JESUS WENT INTO TEMPLE CAST OUT THOSE THAT SOLD & BOUGHT: And Jesus went into the temple of God , and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,	HE CAME TO THE FIG TREE FOUND NOTHING & SAID LET NO FRUIT GROW ON THEE: And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only , and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever . And presently the fig tree withered away.	IF WE (CHIEF PRIESTS & ELDERS) SAY OF MEN THEN RESPONSE FROM THE PEOPLE THEY FEARED: But if we shall say, Of men; will Jesus say unto us, why did ye not then believe him?	CERTAIN HOUSEHOLDER & HUSBANDMEN: There was a certain householder , which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen , and went into a far country:	THE LORD & HUSBANDMEN: When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh , what will he do unto those husbandmen?	
6	THE TWO WENT & DID: And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them.	TWO GROUPS CAST OUT TOLD OF HOUSE OF PRAYER & DEN OF THIEVES: And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer ; but ye have made it a den of thieves .	TWO GROUPS (10 & 2) OBSERVED & COMMENTED: And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!	LEADERS & JESUS AND TWO ANSWERS: And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell . And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.	HOUSEHOLDER'S SERVANTS AND HUSBANDMEN: And when the time of the fruit drew near , he sent his servants to the husbandmen , that they might receive the fruits of it.	WICKED MEN DESTROYED & OTHER HUSBANDMEN: They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men , and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen , which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.	
7	THE ASS AND THE COLT: And brought the ass , and the colt , and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.	THE BLIND AND THE LAME: And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.	THE FIG TREE & THIS MOUNTAIN: Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree , but also if ye shall say unto this mountain , Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.	A CERTAIN MAN HAD 2 SONS: But what think ye? A certain man had two sons ; and he came to the first , and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.	THE HUSBANDMEN & THE SERVANTS: And the husbandmen took his servants , and beat one, and stoned another.	THE STONE REJECTED & THE HEAD OF THE CORNER: Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected , the same is become the head of the corner : this is the Lord's doing , and it is marvellous in our eyes?	
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
	The Coming King	Prayer (by blind & lame)	Disciples (taught to Pray)	First Born Son (must pray to work in vineyard)	Unrepentant (Preys upon others)	Stone the Builders reject, The Head Corner Stone	THE END

Name of God: These TWO: ALPHA & OMEGA OR FIRST & LAST

Spirits of Perfect Praise are these TWO: HOSANNAS: HEAR/SAY & DO-WORSHIP

Genesis: FIRST, HIGHEST OR SUPREME: LORD AS GOD & HEIR (LAST ONE TO BE SENT) AS SON OF GOD

Exodus: These Two: what the LORD says, it is done.

Levi: joined or attached by/then THESE TWO:

Numbered as THESE TWO

Deuterous

Name of God: These TWO: ALPHA & OMEGA OR FIRST & LAST

Spirits of Perfect Praise are these TWO: HOSANNAS: HEAR/SAY & DO-WORSHIP

Genesis: FIRST, HIGHEST OR SUPREME: LORD AS GOD & HEIR (LAST ONE TO BE SENT) AS SON OF GOD

Exodus: These Two: what the LORD says, it is done.

Levi: joined or attached by/then THESE TWO:

Numbered as THESE TWO

Deuterous

MATTHEW 22: EXOTHOS IN THE NAME OF THE LORD (SECOND DAY): PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND THE WEDDING GARMENT

This chapter continues where the previous had stopped. On the Second Day after His Triumphant entry into Jerusalem Jesus continued the Recount of His Life, which summarily is that of the Alpha & Omega: First & Second or Last. He demonstrate firstly or One: His keenness or watch and then, secondly or lastly His response. This response is also two fold: praise or prayer. Prayer is continuous and so is Praise. Prayer is also two-folded: the alpha: we ask or speak believing, and secondly, lastly or omega: we receive that which we asked for. In Chapter 21 He spoke two Parables: first, the Certain Man (Father) with two Sons and last: The Householder (Father) and His Son, and the Husbandmen. He now continues with a third parable in this Chapter: The Marriage Supper and the Wedding Garment which was the answer to their response in Chapter 21. He also asks in three verses 4 related questions in this Chapter, verse 42: What think ye of Christ? Whose Son is He? And verse 43: How then doth David in the Spirit call Him Lord? And verse 45: If David called Him Lord, how is He his Son? As the Guest, the man without the Wedding Garment was speechless even so were the Pharisees speechless; as the Sadducees also were silenced previously. Jesus asks these questions in these three verses after He had allowed and answered three questions fielded by these three: Pharisees, Sadducees and a Lawyer of the Pharisees. Their questions were: The Pharisees sought to entangle him by sending their disciples and the Herodians to ask Him in verse 17: Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar or not? And the Sadducees in verse 28: Therefore in the Resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her and the Lawyer tempting him in verse 36: Master, which is the great commandment in the Law? All three question bear relevance on the subject being discussed in the Chapter of that of the Kingdom of Heaven set forth in the parable of THE MARRIAGE SUPPER AND THE WEDDING GARMENT. Tribute must be render unto God and to earthly governments; the Son of the King in the parable is the Kinsman Redeemer as the 7 Brothers who all had her however the Marriage Supper is about the resurrection and occupying the status and position as Angels in Heaven not as Adam and Eve were given in marriage; thirdly, only those who understand and know the great & second commandment in the Law will qualify as the few guests of the Marriage who will be chosen.

<p>Levi: Many are called but few are chosen, for strait is the way and narrow is the path that leads to eternal life and few be that find it.</p> <p>NUMBERS: LAST OF ALL</p> <p>Deuterios: The Second or Final</p>	<p>Genesis: Let him that hear say come, and whosoever is athirst let Him come and take of the water of life freely</p> <p>Exothos: The Marriage Supper is ready and the Bride had made herself ready</p> <p>Exothos: The Marriage Supper is ready and the Bride had made herself ready</p> <p>Exothos: The Marriage Supper is ready and the Bride had made herself ready</p>	<p>Name of the Lord: Jesus, Mater and Lord of The Wedding: Behold the Bridegroom comes</p> <p>Spirit: Kingdom of Heaven: KING'S MARRIAGE OF HIS SON- The Spirit and the Bride say come</p> <p>KING'S MARRIAGE OF HIS SON- The Spirit and the Bride say come</p> <p>KING'S MARRIAGE OF HIS SON- The Spirit and the Bride say come</p>	<p>PARABLE ANSWER OF THE BRIDEGROOM: And 1 Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,</p>	<p>WEDDING READY: BRIDE UNWORTHY: 8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.</p>	<p>COUNSELS OF THE UNWORTHY BRIDE (PHARISEES) TO ENTANGLE: 15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.</p>	<p>MARVELLED & LEFT HIM (OUT): 22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.</p>	<p>YE ERR: 29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.</p>	<p>GREAT COMMAND IN LAW: 36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?</p>	<p>DAVID IN SPIRIT CALLED HIM LORD: 43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,</p>	<p>Name of the Lord: Jesus, Mater and Lord of The Wedding: Behold the Bridegroom comes</p> <p>Spirit: Kingdom of Heaven: KING'S MARRIAGE OF HIS SON- The Spirit and the Bride say come</p> <p>KING'S MARRIAGE OF HIS SON- The Spirit and the Bride say come</p> <p>KING'S MARRIAGE OF HIS SON- The Spirit and the Bride say come</p>
			<p>THE KING'S MARRIAGE OF HIS SON: 2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,</p>	<p>BID AS MANY IN THE HIGHWAYS TO THE MARRIAGE: 9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.</p>	<p>PHARISEES DISCIPLES & HERODIANS: And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, 16 Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.</p>	<p>SADDUCEES: 23 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,</p>	<p>THE RESURRECTION: For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.</p>	<p>LOVE THE LORD: 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.</p>	<p>THE LORD SAID UNTO MY LORD: 44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?</p>	
			<p>SERVANTS GIVE INVITATION- THEY WOULD NOT COME: 3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.</p>	<p>BOTH BAD & GOOD GUESTS GATHERED: 10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.</p>	<p>TRIBUTE TO CAESAR: 17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?</p>	<p>KINGSMAN REDEEMER: Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.</p>	<p>RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD: 31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,</p>	<p>FIRST & GREAT COMMAND: 38 This is the first and great commandment.</p>	<p>SON OF DAVID OR LORD?: 45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?</p>	
			<p>COME UNTO THE MARRIAGE SUPPER: 4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.</p>	<p>MAN WITHOUT THE WEDDING GARMENT: 11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:</p>	<p>TEMPTED BY HYPOCRITES: 18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?</p>	<p>SEVEN BROTHERS WITH ONE WIFE: 25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:</p>	<p>GOD OF THE LIVING: 32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.</p>	<p>SECOND GREAT COMMAND: 39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.</p>	<p>NO MAN ANSWER A WORD: 46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.</p>	
			<p>MADE LIGHT OF WEDDING: 5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:</p>	<p>SPEECHLESS FRIEND: 12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.</p>	<p>THE TRIBUTE MONEY: PENNY 19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.</p>	<p>SECOND, THIRD UNTO SEVENTH: 26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.</p>	<p>MULTITUDE ASTONISHED: 33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.</p>	<p>THE FOUNDATION OF ALL THE LAW & PROPHETS: 40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.</p>		
			<p>REMNANT OF GUESTS: 6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.</p>	<p>THE KING'S JUDGEMENT: 13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.</p>	<p>WHOSE IMAGE? 20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?</p>	<p>LAST OF ALL: 27 And last of all the woman died also.</p>	<p>PHARISEES UNITED: 34 But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.</p>	<p>PHARISEES TOGETHER: 41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,</p>		
			<p>SECOND/FINAL CALL ISRAEL AS A NATION THE KING'S ARMIES: 7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.</p>	<p>SECOND OR FINAL GUESTS FEW CHOSEN: 14 For many are called, but few are chosen.</p>	<p>SECOND OR FINAL ORDINANCE RENDER: 21 They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.</p>	<p>MARRIAGE IN RESURRECTION?: 28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.</p>	<p>LAWYER'S QUESTION: 35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,</p>	<p>SON OF DAVID OR LORD?: 42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The Son of David.</p>		

MATTHEW 23: FAITH IN THE OFFICE OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD

Jesus had summarily dealt with the Leaders of the Nation of Israel: the Sadducees, Pharisees and the Scribes up to Chapter 22 when they all became dumb founded and could not answer nor ask Him another question. In this Chapter He addresses the Multitude and His Disciples. These are the last words from the Saviour who is about to die. This monologue continued on the Second Day after the Triumphant Entry into Jerusalem in which 8 WOES are pronounced against the Scribes and Pharisees as they who occupied Moses' Seat as Leaders. These are: 1-Woe unto Hypocrites that shut up the Kingdom of Heaven, 2-Woe unto Hypocrites who devour Widows House, 3-Woe unto Hypocrites who compass land and sea to make a proselyte, 4-Woe unto you blind guides, 5-Woe unto the hypocrites pay tithes of mint, anise & cummin, 6-Woe unto hypocrites make clean the outside of cup and platter, 7-Woe unto hypocrites likened unto whitened Sepulchres & 8-Woe unto hypocrites that build the tombs of the Prophets. The woes culminate in the use of the same description as John the Baptist to the leaders that of generation of vipers and the labelling of Jerusalem their Capital as the City that kills the Prophets and stones them. The pronouncement of the ultimate judgement upon the City is uttered: your House is left unto you desolate as outlined in the Parable that preceded. And then the minds of the Multitude and the Disciples are redirected to the First Day of the Triumphant Entry into Jerusalem of the Alpha & Omega in Chapter 21: Yeshua, will not come Second time until all shall say: 'BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD,' a line in the Hosanna refrain. This sermon by the Preacher is given before His death and the destruction of Jerusalem by the armies of the King. The attention of the hearers are redirected from those who occupy the Seat of Moses to only what they say and not what they do as they are Hypocrites saying one thing and doing another. The Spirit of a man is heard above His words, no man can say Praise the Lord but by the Spirit of God and no man can say Jesus is Lord but by the Spirit of God. So a man speaking by the Spirit of the Lord can not say Jesus is accursed. Jesus was tempering the multitude to be inclined to hear or have faith in the Spirit of God as the Leaders are but Hypocrites. Interestingly, Caiaphas, the High Priest that year prophesied saying: it is expedient that one man should die that the whole nation perish and it was noted by a Disciple correctly so that he said it not of his own but prophesied as being in the office of the High Priest that year. So Jesus made a distinction between the Office of Moses' Seat and those who occupied it which holds true even to today. We must therefore learn to have faith in the Office of the Spirit of God who is still in charge despite the sins of our leaders. Moses' Seat or Office and Position was misused by the Scribes and the Pharisees. Moses had said a Prophet like unto me the Lord would raise up and whosoever will not hear that Prophet him the Lord will cut off. That Prophet had come in the person of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and leaders of the Nation of Israel was in direct opposition to Him. In this Chapter Jesus outline the function of the Office of the Prophet, referring to it as Moses' Seat. He also outlines how the then leaders went a foul of that Office. The leaders trusted in Moses but they did not believe him for if they had they would have believed in Christ for he spoke of Him. Now we who come afterwards are advised to trust and believe in the Office of the Spirit of God and not follow after the same pattern of unbelief. Jesus spoke of the Office of the Spirit even as Moses spoke of His tenure. He said I will not leave you comfortless. I will send you another Comforter! And when He comes He will testify of me. He shall take from me and show it unto you.

	Name of God	Spirit	Genesis	Exodus	Levi	Numbers
Name of the Lord	1 JESUS SPOKE: Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,	8 RABBI OR BRETHREN: But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren.	15 WOE:3 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.	22 SWEARER: And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.	29 WOE:8 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,	36 ALL THESE THINGS: Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.
Spirit	2 MOSES' SEAT: Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:	9 ONE FATHER IN HEAVEN: And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.	16 WOE:4 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!	23 WOE:5 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint (scented plant) and anise (dill) and cummin (condiment), and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.	30 FATHERS & SONS ALIKE: And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.	37 JERUSALEM: O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!
Genesis	3 DO AS THEY SAY NOT AS THEY DO: All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.	10 ONE MASTER: Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.	17 WHICH IS GREATER? Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?	24 STRAIN & SWALLOW: Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.	31 WITNESSES: Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.	38 HOUSE DESOLATE: Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.
Exodus	4 HEAVY BURDENS: For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders, but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.	11 GREATEST: But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.	18 SWEAR BY ALTAR OR GIFT? And, whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.	25 WOE:6 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.	32 FULL MEASURE: Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.	39 BLESSED IS HE: For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.
Levi	5 WORKS TO BE SEEN: But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,	12 EXALTER & THE HUMBLE: And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.	19 WHICH GREATER? Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?	26 CLEANSE WITHIN: Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.	33 GENERATION OF VIPERS: Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?	40
Numbers	6 UPPERMOST POSITIONS: And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,	13 WOE:1 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.	20 SWEARER OF THE ALTAR: Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.	27 WOE:7 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whitened sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.	34 THE MESSENGERS: Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city.	41
Deuterios	7 GREETINGS: And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.	14 WOE:2 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.	21 SWEARER OF THE TEMPLE: And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.	28 OUTWARD APPEARANCE: Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.	35 ALL THE RIGHTEOUS BLOOD: That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.	42
	Name of God	Spirit	Genesis	Exodus	Levi	Numbers

MATTHEW 24: EXODUS AGE OR PERIOD CLIMAXES IN THE COMING OF THE SON OF MAN AND THE END OF THE WORLD

ABSENCE FROM TEMPLE

BROKEN TEMPLE/HOUSE

WHEN & SIGN

WORD OF GOD

THE ANTICHRISTS

THE END

THE RECOUNT

ABSENCE FROM TEMPLE

BROKEN SPIRIT/SORROW OF THIS WORLD

TIME OF DANIEL'S ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION

THE ELECT: CHOSEN OUT OF THE WORLD

POWERS OF HEAVEN SHAKEN

THE DAY & HOUR (not known)

THE RECOUNT

CONCLUSION

OUT OF TEMPLE
And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

BEGINNING OF SORROWS All these are the beginning of sorrows.

STAND IN THE HOLY PLACE
When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

EVIL DAYS
And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

SIGN IN SUN, MOON & STARS
Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens (gospel) shall be shaken:

ONLY FATHER KNOWS
But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

THE GOOD MAN & THIEF
But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

UNAWARES
The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

STONES THROWN DOWN And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

DELIVERED TO BE SLAUGHTERED
Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

FLEE TO THE MOUNTAINS
Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:

LO HERE IS CHRIST! Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.

SIGN OF THE SON OF MAN
And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

AS THE DAYS OF NOE
But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

BE READY ALWAYS
Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

APPOINTED PORTION
And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

SAT ON HIS THRONE (MT. OLIVE)
And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

THE GENERATION OF OFFENDERS, BETRAYERS, AND HATERS
And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

FLEE FROM THE HOUSE TOP Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

FALSE CHRISTS & PROPHETS
For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

GREAT SOUND OF A TRUMPET
And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

AS THE DAYS BEFORE THE FLOOD
For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

FAITHFUL & WISE SERVANT
Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

TAKE HEED (DECEPTION)
And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed (Look on or out, be aware) that no man deceive you.

FALSE PROPHETS
And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

FLEE FROM THE FIELD
Neither let him which is in the field return back (look back) to take his clothes.

TOLD YOU BEFORE
Behold (lo, see or know), I have told you before.

PARABLE OF FIG TREE
Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

KNEW NOT
And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

SERVANT: GIVING MEAT
Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

I AM CHRIST! For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

INIQUITY ABOUND
And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

WOE!
And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

BELIEVE IT NOT
Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

IT IS NEAR: AT THE DOORS
So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

FIELD-TAKEN & LEFT
Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

RULER
Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

WARS
And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

THE SAVED ENDURES TO THE END
But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

PRAYER
But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

AS THE LIGHTNING
For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

GENERATION SHALL NOT PASS
Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

AT THE MILL-TAKEN & LEFT
Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

EVIL SERVANT But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

DIVIDED NATIONS & KINGDOMS
For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

GOSPEL (KINGDOM) PREACHED
And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

VIOLENCE AGAINST KINGDOM OF GOD
GREATEST TRIBULATION
For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

KINGDOM OF THE DEAD & DEMONS
CARCASE & EAGLE
For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

CREATION SANCTUARY DESTROYED
MY WORDS SHALL NOT PASS
Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

LORD OF THE HEAVENLY SANCTUARY
WATCH (PRAY)
Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

SMITE FELLOW SERVANTS AS IN THE DIVIDED KINGDOMS
And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

MATTHEW 25-THE FAITH OF THE FAITHFUL: 10 VIRGINS (AND THE EIGHT TALENTS OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN) WHO TOOK THEIR LAMPS AND WENT TO MEET BRIDEGROOM

Jesus in the previous Chapter made mention in verse 45 on down to the end of the wise and faithful servant and the evil servant. Now he expounds further on both when in verse 1 He says then or at that time the Kingdom of Heaven is likened unto 10 Virgins who took their lamps and went to meet the Bridegroom: this is the period covered after the destruction of The Temple and the dark ages to just before His Coming. He gave another parable from verse 14 down of Kingdom is as a Man travelling to a far country and called His servants and committed to them His goods. And then from verse 31 He gives the antitype in the coming of the Son of Man in all of His Glory and with all of His Angels and He sitting upon His Throne of His Glory. So both parables speaks of the same thing from different perspectives, firstly the exodus of the Wise and Foolish Virgin Maidens to the Marriage of the Bridegroom and secondly, the Wise & Faithful and the Unprofitable Servants or Stewards giving their account to their Master and Lord. Even now the duality continues of the Alpha and Omega which started from Chapter 21 in these two Parables. Remember we are still on Day 2 of the last time Jesus entered Jerusalem before His Passover or Death.

	THE BRIDEGROOM & MAIDENS	THE MAN, HIS GOODS & SERVANTS	THE GOOD & FAITHFUL SERVANT	OTHER SERVANTS	THE KING IN HIS GLORY AS JUDGE	WHEN SAW WE THEE? THE TIME PERIOD OF THE INVESTIGATIVE JUDBEMENT	THE END
Name of God 1	KINGDOM OF HEAVEN: Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.	FOOLISH SAID: And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.	THE GIFT OF THE 8 TALENTS: And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.	TALENTS ACCOUNTED FOR: He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.	REAP WHAT YOU SOW: For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.	CLOTHED & VISITED: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.	ESTRANGED, NAKED & LONELY: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
Spirit 2	5 WISE & 5 FOOLISH: And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.	WISE ANSWER: But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.	FIVE TALENTS TRADED: Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.	THE GOOD & FAITHFUL: His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.	UNPROFITABLE SERVANT: And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.	RIGTHEOUS ANSWER: Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?	UNRIGHTEOUS ANSWER: Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?
Genesis 3	FOOLISH TOOK THEIR LAMPS & NO OIL: They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:	FOOLISH WENT TO BUY OIL: And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.	TWO TALENTS TRADED AND TWO GAINED: And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.	ONLY ONE TALENT: Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:	SON OF MAN COMES IN HIS GLORY: When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:	THE QUESTION OF THE RIGHTEOUS CONTD.: When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?	THE LORD ANSWER THE UNRIGHTEOUS: Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
Exodus 4	WISE TOOK OIL IN THEIR VESSELS: But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.	OTHER VIRGINS CAME AFTER: Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.	ONE TALENT HIDDEN IN THE EARTH: But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.	SERVANT AFRAID: And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.	NATIONS SEPARATE AS SHEEP FROM THE GOATS: And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:	THE QUESTION OF THE RIGHEOUS CONTD.: Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?	THE REWARD GRANTED: And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.
Levi 5	BRIDEGROOM TARRIED: While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.	I KNOW YOU NOT: But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.	RECKONING OF THE LORD: After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.	THE LORD'S ANSWER: His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:	SHEEP ON RIGHT AND GOAT ON LEFT: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.	THE KING'S ANSWER: And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.	
Numbers 6	MIDNIGHT CRY: And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.	WATCH: Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.	5 TALENTS+ 5 ACCOUNTED FOR: And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.	MINE OWN WITH USURY: Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.	THOSE ON THE RIGHT HAND: Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:	THOSE ON THE LEFT HAND: Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:	
Deuterios 7	VIRGINS AROSE TO TRIM THEIR LAMPS: Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.	KINGDOM OF HEAVEN: For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.	ENTER THE JOY OF THE LORD: His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.	TALENT TAKEN AWAY: Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.	YOU GAVE ME: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:	YOU GAVE ME NOT: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:	
	THE BRIDEGROOM & MAIDENS	THE MAN, HIS GOODS & SERVANTS	THE GOOD & FAITHFUL SERVANT	OTHER SERVANTS	THE KING IN HIS GLORY AS JUDGE	WHEN SAW WE THEE? THE TIME PERIOD OF THE INVESTIGATIVE JUDBEMENT	THE END

MATTHEW 26: THE EXODUS OF JESUS, THE LEVITICAL HIGH PRIEST

The last verse in the seventh set of complete verses is the 49th one and the cornerstone for all of the preceding 48 verses. It speaks to the Deuterios, the second or last time Jesus was kissed. The kiss was not one of affection but rather of betrayal and to identify Him to be taken by sinners to be crucified. The one who planted the kiss was Judas, one of His twelve Disciples, and so the negative connotation of being a Judas was born. There are many important lessons to be learnt from the recount of this chapter, for example the last verse in the 6th complete set of verses, verse 42 recounts or speaks of the second time that Jesus prayed: Father if this cup will not pass away from me except I drink it, Thy will be done. As He had begun His Triumphant entry, His last before His death, into the City of Jerusalem with the alpha of praise and the omega of prayer, even so now He prepares for His exit, His Passover or His exodus with the same, by prayer. Much can be learnt by us if we pay keen attention to our Saviour in this period of His agony that we may face our trials with the same measure of success.

The is the period from the end of Days 2 to Days 3, the second day and then Days 3 to Days 4, the third day. Thus He would have completed 3 full days starting from the late afternoon to evening of His Triumphant entry being at Jerusalem before His death, being Day 1, the Triumphant entry, to Day 2 His return to the City of Jerusalem, First Day; Day 2 to Day 3, the Second Day, and Day 3 to Day 4, the Third Day, then His death.

<p style="writing-mode: vertical-rl; transform: rotate(180deg);">Name of God</p> <p style="writing-mode: vertical-rl; transform: rotate(180deg);">Spirit</p> <p style="writing-mode: vertical-rl; transform: rotate(180deg);">Genesis</p> <p style="writing-mode: vertical-rl; transform: rotate(180deg);">Exodus</p> <p style="writing-mode: vertical-rl; transform: rotate(180deg);">Levi</p> <p style="writing-mode: vertical-rl; transform: rotate(180deg);">Numbers</p> <p style="writing-mode: vertical-rl; transform: rotate(180deg);">Deuterios</p>	1	<p>JESUS SPEAKS TO THE 12: And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,</p>	8	<p>THE 12 SPEAK: But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?</p>	15	<p>ONE (TRAITOR) SPEAKS: And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.</p>	22	<p>THE 12 QUESTIONED, IS IT I? And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?</p>	29	<p>JESUS' NEW DRINK: But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.</p>	36	<p>GETHSEMANE: Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.</p>	43	<p>HE CAME SECOND TIME, ASLEEP AGAIN: And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.</p>	50	<p>THE SECOND TIME: WHERE ARE THOU COME? And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.</p>	57	<p>LED AWAY TO THE HIGH PRIEST TO FACE THESE TWO: And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.</p>	64	<p>SEATED ON THE RIGHT HAND OF POWER & THE SECOND COMING IN THE CLOUDS: Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.</p>	71	<p>THE SECOND MAID'S TESTIMONY: And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.</p>
	2	<p>AFTER 2DAYS-FEAST OF PASSOVER: Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.</p>	9	<p>SOLD & GIVEN TO THE POOR: For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.</p>	16	<p>OPPORTUNITY TO BETRAY: And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.</p>	23	<p>HAND DIPPER: And he answered and said, He that dipeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.</p>	30	<p>OUT TO MT. OLIVES: And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.</p>	37	<p>PETER & TWO SONS OF ZEBEDEE CHOSEN: And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.</p>	44	<p>SECOND TIME DEPARTURE TO PRAY: And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.</p>	51	<p>STRETCHED AND DREW HIS SWORD: And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.</p>	58	<p>PETER FOLLOWED TO SEE THE END: But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.</p>	65	<p>HIGH PRIEST RENT HIS CLOTHES: Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.</p>	72	<p>SECOND DENIAL (AN OATH): And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.</p>
	3	<p>THE ASSEMBLY AT CAIAPHAS, THE HIGH PRIEST: Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Calaphas,</p>	10	<p>WOMAN WROUGHT A GOOD WORK: When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.</p>	17	<p>1ST DAY OF FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD: Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?</p>	24	<p>SON OF MAN GOES AS WRITTEN: The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! It had been good for that man if he had not been born.</p>	31	<p>IT IS WRITTEN: Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.</p>	38	<p>WATCH UNTO PRAYER WITH ME: Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.</p>	45	<p>THE HOUR AT HAND: Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.</p>	52	<p>PUT UP AGAIN THE SWORD: Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.</p>	59	<p>FALSE WITNESS BEING SOUGHT: Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;</p>	66	<p>THE JUDGEMENT: What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.</p>	73	<p>PETER ACCUSED THE THIRD TIME: And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.</p>
	4	<p>THE PLOT TO KILL JESUS: And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtily, and kill him.</p>	11	<p>POOR WITH YOU, ME YE HAVE NOT ALWAYS: For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.</p>	18	<p>MY TIME IS AT HAND: And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.</p>	25	<p>JUDAS THOUS HAS SAID: Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.</p>	32	<p>I GO BEFORE YOU IN GALILEE: But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.</p>	39	<p>YET A LITTLE FURTHER IN PRAYER: And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.</p>	46	<p>BETRAYER AT HAND: Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.</p>	53	<p>I CANNOT PRAY? Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?</p>	60	<p>THE LAST TWO FALSE WITNESSES: But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,</p>	67	<p>SPAT UPON, BUFFETED AND SLAPPED: Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands,</p>	74	<p>CROWING COCK: Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.</p>
	5	<p>NOT ON FEAST DAY: But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.</p>	12	<p>BODY PREPARED FOR BURIAL: For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.</p>	19	<p>MADE READY FOR PASSOVER: And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.</p>	26	<p>BREAD OF JESUS' BODY: And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.</p>	33	<p>PETER PROFFESSES NEVER TO BE OFFENDED: Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.</p>	40	<p>WATCHERS FALLEN ASLEEP: And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?</p>	47	<p>JUDAS & THE GREAT MULTITUDE: And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.</p>	54	<p>HOW CAN SCRIPTURES BE FULFILLED: But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?</p>	61	<p>DESTROY& REBUILD TEMPLE 3 DAYS: And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.</p>	68	<p>RIDICULE OF PROPHECY: Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?</p>	75	<p>PROPHECY REMEMBERED: And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.</p>
	6	<p>BETHANY: HOUSE OF SIMON THE LEPER Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,</p>	13	<p>GOSPEL MEMORIAL: Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.</p>	20	<p>AT EVEN HE SAT WITH THE 12: Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.</p>	27	<p>DRINK YE ALL OF IT: And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;</p>	34	<p>THE NIGHT OF THE COCK CROW-THRICE DENIAL: Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.</p>	41	<p>WATCH & PRAY: Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.</p>	48	<p>SIGN OF THE KISS: Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.</p>	55	<p>HOW HAVE YE COME TO TAKE ME: In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.</p>	62	<p>HIGH PRIEST AROSE: And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?</p>	69	<p>PETER WITHOUT THE PALACE: Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.</p>	76	
	7	<p>THE HEAD ANOINTED: There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.</p>	14	<p>JUDAS ISCARIOT (1/12): Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,</p>	21	<p>ONE OF YOU SHALL BETRAY ME: And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.</p>	28	<p>BLOOD OF THE NEW TESTAMENT: For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.</p>	35	<p>DIE WITH NOT DENY THEE: Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.</p>	42	<p>THE SECOND TIME PRAYER: He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.</p>	49	<p>DUETEROS, SECOND OR LAST KISS And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.</p>	56	<p>SCRIPTURE SFULFILLED: But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.</p>	63	<p>JESUS HELD HIS PEACE: But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.</p>	70	<p>THE DENIAL: But he denied before them all saying, I know not what thou sayest.</p>		

Matthew 27: OUT GOES HE THAT WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS

He hath poured out his soul unto death and he was numbered with the transgressors, Isaiah 53: 12

Name of God	1	AT MORNING COUNSEL TAKEN TO PUT JESUS TO DEATH: When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:	8	THE FIELD OF BLOOD: Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood , unto this day.	15	THAT FEAST GOVERNOR RELEASE A PRISONER: Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner , whom they would.	22	PILATE SAITH: WHAT TO DO WITH JESUS CALLED CHRIST? Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.	29	A CROWN OF THORNS & A REED & MOCKINGS: HAIL KING OF THE JEWS: And when they had platted a crown of thorns , they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand : and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him , saying, Hail, King of the Jews!	36	THEY SAT DOWN AND WATCHED: And sitting down they watched him there ;	43	GOD WILL DELIVER IF HE WILL HAVE HIM: He trusted in God ; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.	50	JESUS LAST CRY @ 9th Hr or 3pm! Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice , yielded up the ghost.	57	FRIDAY EVENING @ 6pm: When the even was come , there came a rich man of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:	64	THE SEPULCHRE SECURED AGAINST 3RD DAY: Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day , lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.	
	Spirit	2	BOUND, LED & DELIVERED TO PONTIUS PILATE: And when they had bound him , they led him away , and delivered him to Pontius (bridged) Pilate (close pressed, firm) the governor (chief person, esteem).	9	THE SAYING OF JEREMY THE PROPHET FULFILLED: Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy (Jah will rise) the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value ;	16	NOTABLE PRISONER: BARABBAS: And they had then a notable prisoner , called Barabbas (Son of Abba or Father).	23	GOVERNOR SAID: WHAT EVIL HATH HE DONE? And the governor (Chief person, esteem) said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.	30	SPAT UPON & SMOTE: And they spit upon him , and took the reed , and smote him on the head .	37	HIS ACCUSATION OVER HIS HEAD: And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.	44	THE THIEVES CAST THE SAME: The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth .	51	VEIL OF TEMPLE RENT FROM TOP TO BOTTOM: And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom ; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;	58	BEGGED THE BODY OF JESUS: He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus . Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.	65	WATCH APPOINTED: Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch : go your way, make it as sure as ye can.
	Genesis	3	JUDAS REPENTED & BROUGHT AGAIN THE SILVER: Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself , and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,	10	GIVE THEM FOR THE POTTER'S FIELD: And gave them for the potter's field , as the Lord appointed me.	17	PILATE: WHOM BARABBAS OR JESUS CALLED THE CHRIST? Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?	24	PILATE WASHED HIS HANDS BEFORE THE MULTITUDE: When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water , and washed his hands before the multitude , saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person : see ye to it.	31	MOCKING ENDS & JESUS LED AWAY TO BE CRUCIFIED: And after that they had mocked him , they took the robe off from him , and put his own raiment on him , and led him away to crucify him.	38	TWO THIEVES ALSO CRUCIFIED ON THE LEFT & RIGHT: Then were there two thieves crucified with him , one on the right hand, and another on the left.	45	DARKNESS FOR 3 HRS: FROM 6TH HOUR TIL 9TH HR: Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour .	52	GRAVES OPENED: And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose ,	59	JOSEPH WRAPPED BODY IN A CLEAN LINEN CLOTH: And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth ,	66	SEPULCHRE SEALED: So they went, and made the sepulchre sure , sealing the stone, and setting a watch.
	Exodus	4	I HAVE SINNED BETRAYING INNOCENT BLOOD: Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood . And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.	11	JESUS BEFORE THE GOVERNOR: And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.	18	FOR ENVY (10TH COMMAND) JESUS WAS DELIVERED: For he knew that for envy they had delivered him .	25	ALL THE PEOPLE ANSWERED: HIS BLOOD BE ON US & OUR CHILDREN: Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children .	32	A MAN OF CYRENE. SIMON BORE HIS CROSS: And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene (a region of Africa), Simon (hearing) by name: him they compelled to bear his cross .	39	THE REVILE: WAGGING THEIR HEADS: And they that passed by reviled him , wagging their heads ,	46	9TH HR CRY: ELI, ELI, LAMA SABACHTHANI? And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?	53	RESURRECTION MORNING: And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.	60	NEW TOMB: And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock : and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.		Out of graves
Levi	5	PIECES OF SILVER CAST DOWN IN THE TEMPLE: And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.	12	THOUGH ACCUSED YET ANSWERED NOTHING: And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing .	19	PILOAT SAT DOWN ON JUDGEMENT SEAT: When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him .	26	BARABBAS REELEASED & JESUS SCOURGED: Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus , he delivered him to be crucified.	33	GOLGATHA A PLACE OF SKULL: And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha , that is to say, a place of a skull,	40	THOU THAT DESTROY & BUILD AGAIN IN 3 DAYS THE TEMPLE: And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buldest it in three days , save thyself: If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.	47	THIS MAN CALLS FOR ELIAS? Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias .	54	NATURE'S TESTIMONY: Now when the centurion , and they that were with him, watching Jesus , saw the earthquake , and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.	61	OTHERS: And there was Mary Magdalene , and the other Mary , sitting over against the sepulchre.		New Life: Resurrection	
Numbers	6	THE SILVER PIECES: PRICE OF BLOOD: And the chief priests took the silver pieces , and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood .	13	PILATE: HEAREST THOU? Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?	20	ASK FOR BARABBAS DESTROY JESUS: But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas , and destroy Jesus.	27	THE GOVERNOR SOLDIERS & THE WHOLE BAND OF SOLDIERS: Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.	34	VINEGAR MINGLED WITH GALL: They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall : and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.	41	CHIEF PRIESTS, SCRIBES & ELDERS ALL MOCKED: Likewise also the chief priests mocking him , with the scribes and elders, said,	48	A SPUNGE FILLED WITH VINEGAR ON REED: And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge , and filled it with vinegar , and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.	55	MANY WOMEN FROM GALILEE: And many women were there beholding afar off , which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:	62	NEXT DAY: SABBATH Now the next day , that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,			
Deuteronomy	7	COUNSEL TOOK TO BUY THE POTTERS FIELD TO BURY STRANGERS: And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field , to bury strangers in.	14	GOVERNOR MARVELLED AT JESUS SILENCE: And he answered him to never a word; inasmuch that the governor marvelled greatly.	21	THE GOVERNOR'S QUESTION: The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas .	28	A SCARLET ROBE: And they stripped him , and put on him a scarlet robe .	35	CASTING LOTS: And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots : that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots .	42	IF HE BE KING: He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel , let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.	49	LET US SEE WHETHER ELIAS (ELIJAH) WILL COME: The rest said, Let be , let us see whether Elias will come to save him.	56	MARY & OTHER MOTHERS: Among which was Mary Magdalene , and Mary the mother of James and Joses , and the mother of Zebedee's children .	63	REMEMBER THE RESURRECTION: Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again .			

We have been counting **1, 2**, now we have reach number **3**. From the sixth hour at noon there was darkness until the 9th hour, **3pm**. At **3** Jesus cried out again and died. **Three** hours after & at 6pm at evening Joseph a rich man of Arimathaea came. And the Sepulchre was made sure until the **3rd Day or Day 3**.

A new and Living Way through the Veil that is to say His Flesh

New Life: Resurrection

Out of graves

MATTHEW 28: The Rest of the Faithful or 'Out from Rest'

Blessed are they that die in the Lord from henceforth. Yea, says the Spirit that they may rest from their labours and their works do follow after them, Revelation-----As a man thinketh in his heart even so is He, Scripture Text. Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks, Scripture Text. Therefore the words of the faithful are the expressed thoughts of his mind. From this source comes their fruits or works. By their fruits even so shall ye know them, Scripture Text. Therefore, by the words of the Lord were the heavens made and the host thereof by the breath of His mouth. For He spoke and it was done (wrought). He commanded and it stood fast, Scripture Text. Therefore, having said all that needs to be said, Jesus labours were done and He could take His rest the works will manifest or be borne out or follow afterwords. So Creation and Redemption coincides and agree having the same pattern: having wrought and made all things by His words and His Spirit the Lord rested, allowing His Creation to testify-The Heavens declare the glory of God and the firmament sheweth His handiwork. Day after day utters speech and night after night sheweth knowledge; even so Jesus having wrought man's redemption rested as we become his workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works which he had foreordained that we should walk in them, Scripture Text-He says unto us-greater works than these shall he do, for I go unto my Father, Scripture Text. The mantle has been passed to us his workmanship, and His works do follow after Him.

Name of God: The Place of His Rest	1	<p>END OF THE SABBATH: DAWN OF THE 1ST DAY OF THE WEEK: In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.</p>	8	<p>FEAR & GREAT JOY RUN TO BRING WORD TO HIS DISCIPLES: And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.</p>	15	<p>TOOK THE MONEY AND DID AS THEY WERE TAUGHT: So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.</p>
Spirit of God	2	<p>A GREAT EARTHQUAKE: And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.</p>	9	<p>JESUS MET THEM: And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.</p>	16	<p>ELEVEN DISCIPLES WENT AWAY INTO GALILEE: Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.</p>
Genesis	3	<p>COUNTENANCE & RAIMENT: His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:</p>	10	<p>BE NOT AFRAID: Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.</p>	17	<p>THEY SAW HIM: And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.</p>
Exodus	4	<p>KEEPERS FEARED HIM: And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.</p>	11	<p>WATCHERS REPORT TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS: Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.</p>	18	<p>JESUS CAME & SPAKE: And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.</p>
Leviticus	5	<p>ANGEL ANSWERED: And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.</p>	12	<p>LARGE MONEY GIVEN UNTO THE SOLDIERS: And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,</p>	19	<p>GO TEACH & BAPTIZE ALL NATIONS: Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:</p>
Numbers	6	<p>HE IS RISEN AS HE SAID: He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.</p>	13	<p>SAY YE Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.</p>	20	<p>TEACHING THEM TO OBSERVE ALL THINGS I COMMANDED: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.</p>
Deuterios	7	<p>GO QUICKLY & TELL HIS DISCIPLES: And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.</p>	14	<p>THE GOVERNOR'S EARS: And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.</p>		